THE MORPHOLOGY OF THE
HUPA LANGUAGE

BY

PLINY EARLE GODDARD
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>INTRODUCTION</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOUNS</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classified according to Form and Length</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monosyllabic</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monosyllabic with Possessive Prefix</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polysyllabic, without Descriptive Meaning</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Formed by Means of Suffixes and Composition</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suffixes</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compounds</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verbs as Nouns</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Passive</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compounded with Nouns</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With Prefixes</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>With Suffixes</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compounds with Suffixes</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plurals</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cases</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temporal Endings</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PRONOUNS</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Personal</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Possessives</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Demonstratives</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Relatives</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interrogatives</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Article</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjective Pronouns</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NUMERALS</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ADJECTIVES</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Comparison</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VERBS</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classified</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Transitive and Intransitive</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classes</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voice</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modes and Tenses</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Person and Number</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Structure</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prefixes and Infixes (preceding the root)</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adverbial Prefixes of Place and Direction</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prefixes of Pursuit</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adverbial Prefixes of Manner</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prefixes Expressing Identity</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prefixes Expressing Distribution over Space and Time</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VERBS (continued).</td>
<td>PAGE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugations (based on syllable preceding the root)</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class I ........................................</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 1A ..................................</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 1B ..................................</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 1C ..................................</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 1D ..................................</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 1E ..................................</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 2 ..................................</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 3A ..................................</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 3B ..................................</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 4 ..................................</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class II .................................</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 1A ..................................</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 1B ..................................</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 1C ..................................</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 1D ..................................</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 2 ..................................</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 3A ..................................</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 3B ..................................</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 4 ..................................</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class III ...............................</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 1 ..................................</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 2 ..................................</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 3 ..................................</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV ..................................</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 1 ..................................</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation 2 ..................................</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Objective Conjugation ..................</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation of the Passive Voice ....</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation of Irregular Verbs .......</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjugation of Adjectives ............</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roots ..................................</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listed in Alphabetical Order ..........</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classified as to their Form ..........</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Classified as to their Meaning ........</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suffixes ..................................</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temporal ..................................</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temporal-Modal ..........................</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Modal ..................................</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indicating the Source of Information</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjunctual ..................................</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adverbial ..................................</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ADVERBS (continued).</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Degree ..................</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assent and Negation ....</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PREPOSITIONS ..........</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONJUNCTIONS ..........</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTERJECTIONS ..........</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONCLUSION ..........</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>KEY TO THE SOUNDED CHARACTERS</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a as in father.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ã nearly of the same quality as a matter of course</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ã as in aisle.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e as in net.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ê as in they but lacking the final sound of they</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ei the sound of e followed by i</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i as in pin.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ë as in pique.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ö as in note.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>o a more open sound than the English o</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oi as in boil.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>û nearly as in but, a little more closed than the English û</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a a faint sound like the last sound in but</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>y as in yes.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w as in will.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w an unvoiced w which occurs after a glide and is accordingly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hw the preceding in the initial syllable of wh in who.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l as in let.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l an unvoiced sound made at one side of the tongue.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ADVERBS (continued).

**Degree**

Assent and Negation

**PREPOSITIONS**

**CONJUNCTIONS**

**INTERJECTIONS**

**CONCLUSION**

---

KEY TO THE SOUNDS REPRESENTED BY THE CHARACTERS USED.

a as in father.

\(\ddot{a}\) nearly of the same quality, but of longer duration. It is used as a matter of convenience to distinguish a few words from others nearly like them.

ai as in aisle.

e as in net.

\(\ddot{e}\) as in they but lacking the vanish.

ei the sound of \(\ddot{e}\) followed by a vanish.

i as in pin.

\(\ddot{i}\) as in pique.

\(\ddot{o}\) as in note.

o a more open sound than the last, nearly as in on.

do as in boil.

\(\ddot{u}\) as in rule.

\(\ddot{u}\) nearly as in but, a little nearer to a.

a a faint sound like the last. Sometimes it is entirely wanting.

y as in yes.

w as in will.

\(\ddot{w}\) an unvoiced w which occurs frequently at the end of syllables. When it follows vowels other than \(\ddot{o}\) or \(\ddot{u}\) it is preceded by a glide and is accordingly written \(\ddot{w}\).

\(\ddot{h}\) the preceding in the initial position. It has nearly the sound of wh in who.

l as in let.

\(\ddot{l}\) an unvoiced sound made with the tip of the tongue against the teeth, the breath being allowed to escape rather freely at one side of the tongue.
nearly like the preceding, but the sides of the tongue are held more firmly against the back teeth, resulting in a harsher sound often beginning with a slight explosion. Some speakers place the tip of the tongue in the alveolar position.

m as in English.

n usually as in English, but sometimes very short.

ñ as ng in sing.

h as in English but somewhat stronger.

x has the sound of jota in Spanish.

s as in sit.

z the corresponding voiced continuant; only after d and rare.

c as sh in shall. It seldom occurs except after t.

d is spoken with the tongue on the teeth.

t an easily recognized, somewhat aspirated surd in the position of d.

t an unaspirated surd which is distinguished from d with difficulty.

k, ky a surd stop having the contact on the posterior third of the hard palate. Except before e, ê, i, and î a glide is noticeable and has been written as y.

gy the sonant of the preceding, occurs rarely.

k when written before a back vowel (a, o, ë, û) without a following y stands for a surd nearly in the position of c in come, but the contact is very firm. The resulting sound is very harsh and quite unlike the English sound.

q is a velar surd occurring only before back vowels.

te as ch in church.

dj the corresponding voiced sound equivalent to j or soft g in English.

The syllables, considered as phonetic elements without regard to their possible morphological force, have been separated by spaces thinner than those employed between words.

THE MORPHOLOGY OF THE HUPA LANGUAGE

INTRODUCTION

The Hupa are a small community living among the surrounding mountains. The village is in Humboldt county, California, 47 miles above its confluence with the Klamath river. The Hupa were found by the first white man who explored the northern section of the state in 1850. The Hupa traditions knows no time with such detail that myths explain that they came to their present location as the tree springs from the seed.

At the taking of the first census, the Hupa numbered to be 650 of them, already phlegmatic and unprepared for contact with civilization. They numbered but few; their old traditions and religion had been brought to their garb and dwellings since the white people speak their own language. They number few English words they can understand; all communication with white people is necessary. The Hupa language in their home is their own, but have a good command of English with white people.

The Hupa neighbored and intermarried with the Athapascans on the Klamath river, rather than the Karok; they still do now and west. Travel by water is most comfortable, and comparatively easy. The Hupa village is not a natural settlement but was established for the Hupa and the Klamath.
THE MORPHOLOGY OF THE
HUPA LANGUAGE

INTRODUCTION.

The Hupa are a small community isolated in their home by the surrounding mountains. The valley which bears their name is in Humboldt county, California, on the Trinity river a few miles above its confluence with the Klamath. It was here the Hupa were found by the first white men who passed through this section of the state in 1850. The short memory of their own traditions knows no time when they lived otherwheres. Their myths explain that they came into spontaneous existence here, as the tree springs from the soil.

At the taking of the first census in 1866 there were reported to be 650 of them, already physically on the decline from contact with civilization. They number now about 450, upon whom their old traditions and religion have a strong hold notwithstanding their garb and dwellings supplied by white people. The older people speak their own language chiefly, having recourse to the few English words they know when communication with white people is necessary. The younger people all employ the Hupa language in their home life and when talking to each other, but have a good command of English for their intercourse with white people.

The Hupa neighbored and traded with the Yurok and Karok on the Klamath river, rather than with the tribes to the south and west. Travel by water in the excellent canoes was swift, comfortable, and comparatively safe. The crossing of the mountains not only entailed severe physical exertion but brought the

Publications. [AM. ARCH. ETH. 3 2.]

sides of the tongue are held teeth, resulting in a harsher a slight explosion. Some tongue in the alveolar posi-

times very short.

ging.

//nt; only after d and rare. except after t.

// teeth.

aspirated surd in the posi-
distinguished from d with

et on the posterior third of

ør e, ë, i, and í a glide is

occurs rarely.

æl (a, o, ō, ū, ū) without a

nearly in the position of e

y firm. The resulting sound

: the English sound.

/e/ore back vowels.

equivalent to j or soft g in

etic elements without regard

æ, have been separated by

between words.
traveler into places in which might lurk the foe, man or beast. There was little necessity for travel. The salmon came up the river in abundant numbers to the nets of the waiting fisherman. The deer and elk, unlike the buffalo, wandered but short distances from their accustomed feeding grounds.

Trade, never extensive, was carried on by canoes with the Yurok along the Klamath and southward from its mouth. In return for seaweed, which furnished the supply of salt, and seabass, the Hupa supplied the coast peoples with acorns and other inland foods. Dentalia were the common currency. The Hupa and Yurok intermarried largely, and attended one another's dances, in which they joined, as well as in the games and contests which followed them. Since these people spoke languages totally different, communication was necessarily carried on by and through those who knew both languages.

That the Hupa language differs widely from the other languages of the Athapascan stock, to which it belongs, is evident. How much of this difference is due directly to the non-Athapascan Yurok, with whom they were so intimate, and how much is due to the slow and ordinary changes which are constantly taking place in an isolated people, it is impossible to tell at present. This difference is manifest in the phonetic character, several changes in the consonants and vowels having taken place; in the vocabulary, many new nouns, especially, having arisen; and morphologically, verb forms having been multiplied and extended.

On the other hand, the remaining languages of the Pacific Division of the Athapascan are rather closely connected and grade into each other. They were spoken from the valley of the Umpqua, in Oregon, southward to the Klamath, where their territory was cut through by the Yurok and Wishosk. South of these peoples they occupied most of the valleys of Mad and Eel rivers, as well as the intervening mountains and the coast as far as Usal.

There is no published account of other languages of this division. Some material in manuscript, not yet thoroughly digested,

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology

is in the possession of the Department, including the Tolowa language, spoken north of Klamath and the Wailaki and Lassik of Eel river, in southern Humboldt and Del Norte counties. Less complete material of the Athapascan peoples of western Oregon is in the possession of the Department of Education. The linguistic material of the Tolowa was for many years a missisg link, from its mouth of the Mackenzie river. It is given in a comparative sketch of the language in this volume. The dialect of the Chetco, above mentioned work, has been published in a paper entitled, "The Déné of the Mackenzie River, Canada," in the American Anthropologist, 1888.

The linguistic material of the Hupa language is exceedingly scanty. Dr. Watsontown's few texts in connection with his paper leave it in the present state, but the frequent repetitions do not aid the comparative study of the lexical and grammatical points of the language. The Apache and Lipan are almost without linguistic material and culture.

The sources of information for this paper have been two. The first, largely for the purpose, has been the Déné of the Mackenzie River, Canada," in the American Anthropologist, 1888. The other has been the frequent repetitions. The questions suggested by forms and culture.

1 Bibliothèque de Linguistique et de Philologie, Paris, 1876.
2 Hupa Texts, Pliny Earle Goddard, American Anthropologist, 1888, Volume 1 of this series.
lurk the foe, man or beast. The salmon came up the ts of the waiting fisherman. lo, wandered but short dis-
grounds. carried on by canoes with the hward from its mouth. In the supply of salt, and sea-
opies with acorns and other common currency. The Hupa nd attended one another’s ll as in the games and con-
hese people spoke languages is necessarily carried on by
languages.

widely from the other lan-
which it belongs, is evident.
\textit{ie} directly to the non-Atha-
so intimate, and how much changes which are constantly , it is impossible to tell at 
a in the phonetic character, d vowels having taken place:
\textit{is}, especially, having arisen;
having been multiplied and

ing languages of the Pacific other closely connected and spoken from the valley of the he Klamath, where their ter-
and Wishosk. South of these alleys of Mad and Eel rivers, ; and the coast as far as Usal.'
other languages of this divi-
not yet thoroughly digested,
is in the possession of the Department of Anthropology concern-
ing the Tolowa language, spoken in Del Norte county, California, and the Wailaki and Lassik dialects spoken on the upper waters of Eel river, in southern Humboldt and northern Mendocino counties. Less complete material of the same nature from the Athapaskan peoples of western Oregon is also at hand.

Of the languages of the Northern Division of the Athapaskan we possess a large comparative dictionary in French, Diction-
naire de la Langue Déné-Diajié, par le R. P. E. Petitot,\textsuperscript{1} who was for many years a missionary among the peoples near the mouth of the Mackenzie river. As a preface to that volume a comparative sketch of the grammar of the languages treated is given. The dialect of the Carriers, which is not included in the above mentioned work, has been treated by Father Morice in a paper entitled, "The Déné Languages," published in the Transactions of the Canadian Institute, Vol. I, March, 1891.

The linguistic material concerning the Southern Division is exceedingly scanty. Dr. Washington Matthews has published a few texts in connection with his treatment of Navaho religion, but the frequent repetitions in the prayers and hymns reduce the lexical and grammatical material to the minimum. The Apache and Lipan are almost unknown in regard to language and culture.

The sources of information for the matter published in this paper have been two. The Hupa Texts,\textsuperscript{2} collected and published largely for the purpose, have furnished many forms of the grammar, and a context for their interpretation. Such texts are lacking in first and second persons of the verb, and in colloquial forms of the language. These have been supplied by means of questions suggested by forms occurring in the texts.

\textsuperscript{1} Bibliothèque de Linguistique et d’Ethnographie Américaines, Vol. 2, Paris, 1876.

\textsuperscript{2} Hupa Texts, Pliny Earle Goddard, University of California Publications, American Archaeology and Ethnology, Vol. 1, No. 2. The numbers given after the examples in the present paper are to the pages and lines of Volume 1 of this series.
The words and forms thus obtained have been studied by means of comparisons, seldom extending beyond the limits of the language; and analyzed to determine the force of each changing part. Afterward these forms have been assembled in classes, that an adequate conception of the language as a whole might be obtained.

In the presentation of the morphological facts the number of examples has not been limited, that the conclusions drawn may be easily and quickly justified, and that complete material may be available for comparative studies. Little regard has been paid to the terms and forms of formal grammar, since they tend to obscure the facts of a language in many respects quite different from those to which they were originally applied.

CLASSIFIED ACCORDING TO THEIR LENGTH AND FORM

There are many monosyllables of common material objects, others are found with various combinations.

Some of them are:

- a, cloud. 104-13, 106.
- yōn, corner, part of a house. 278-9.
- la, a seaweed, Porph. 151-10.
- Liā, pet, domesticated animal. 151-10.
- Lit, smoke, steam. 151-10.
- Lōl, a strap. 278-9.
- Lōk, fish, salmon. 97-11.
- Lōw, rattlesnake. 151-10.
- Lō, grass, herb. 97-11.
- mī, weather spirit. 151-10.
- minte, a hut. 17.
- mūn, lake, pond. 151-10.
- nīn, ground, the earth. 151-10.
- hwa, sun, moon. 151-10.
- hciin, song. 315-5.
- xai, winter. 198-1.
- xoñ, fire. 104-15.
- xun, river. 265-9, 277-10.
- sats, bear. 276-1, 104-15.
- sits, skin, bark. 97-11.
- dje, pitch. 150-11.

...have been studied by
ing beyond the limits of the
... force of each changing
e been assembled in classes,
... language as a whole might be

...logical facts the number of
t the conclusions drawn may.
... Little regard has been paid
... grammar, since they tend to
... many respects quite different

...inally applied.

... MONOSYLLABIC.

The nouns of the Hupa language, when classified according
to their length and form, fall into five fairly well marked classes.

... NOUNS.

CLASSIFIED ACCORDING TO FORM AND LENGTH.

The nouns of the Hupa language, when classified according
to their length and form, fall into five fairly well marked classes.

MONOSYLLABIC.

There are many monosyllabic nouns, for the most part, names
of common material objects and elements. These words and
others are found with various phonetic changes in the cognate
languages. Some of them are the following:

- a, cloud. 104-13, 105-8.
- ya, lice. 151-10.
- yōn, corner, part of house back of the fire. 241-2, 136-6.
- la, a seaweed, Porphyra perforata. 31.
- liñ, pet, domesticated animal, dog. 114-12, 195-8.
- Lōl, a strap. 278-9.
- Lōk, fish, salmon. 98-7.
- Lāw, alder. 341-14.
- mī, weather spirit. 79, 271-3.
- minte, a hut. 17.
- mūifik, lake, pond. 100-7.
- nin, ground, the earth.
- hwa, sun, moon. 104-10.
- hciñ, song. 315-5.
- xai, winter. 198-1.
- xai, root of conifer. 39, 41.
- xoñ, fire. 104-15.
- xaiñ, load, burden. 105-16, 171-17.
- xūn, river. 265-9, 200-9.
- sats, bear. 276-1, 198-7.
- sits, skin, bark. 97-4.
- dje, pitch. 150-11.
Many nouns, of themselves monosyllabic, do not occur without a possessive prefix. These words, like the preceding class, seem to belong to the oldest stratum of the language. Most of them are to be found in the other Athapascan languages. They are generally the names of parts of the body and personal possessions, and terms of relationship.

**MONOSYLLABIC WITH POSSESSIVE PREFIX.**

adimmit, her own belly. 276-5.
a dit ta, (in) his sack. 152-9, 282-6.
a dit tsel, his biceps. 142-2.
i. de, sisters (of each other). 169-1.
iti. niñ, brothers (of each other). 140-9.
min niñ, its face. 115-15.
mit tseuk, its umbilical cord. 157-4.
mit tsiñ, its meat. 208-13.
mit tewö, grandmother.
mik ke, its tail. 238-
mik kil, her brother.
mik kin, its base. 236-
mun tewiñ, their mother.
nexiñ, your husband.
nit dje, your mind. 3-
nit tai, your paternal uncle.
nöta, our father. 19-

hwawö, my brother.
hwim mit, my belly.
hwim niñ, my face. 2-
hwawö xai, my boy. 1-
hwawö dje, my mouth. 2-

hwik kai, my brother-
hwun tewiñ, my mother.

xoi kil, his younger brother.
xoi kai, her granddau-
xoi kyon, her odor. 1-
xoi kyöñ, his mind. 1-

xö üt, his wife. 117-1-
xö la, his hand. 96-4.
xö mit, her belly. 103-
xon na, his eyes. 105-
xon niñ, his face. 17-
xö xai, her boy. 139-3-
xö xai, her husband.
xö dje, his mind. 307-
xö ta, his father. 169-
xöt da, his mouth. 11-
xot dete, her sister. 1-
xö tse, his daughter.
xot tseuk, its umbilical cord.
xot tsel, his biceps. 13-
xöte teite, his elbows.

\footnote{This word and hwun tewiñ are probably connected with the root -te.}
ossessive prefix.

Nosyllabic, do not occur with-

um of the language. Most of

Athapasean languages. They

of the body and personal pos-


This word and hwun tewiñ below point to dissylabic base, un tewiñ probably connected with the root -tewe, to make.
xō téwō, his grandmother. 290-2.
xō kyūn, his breast. 301-1.
ke tse, somebody's penis (severed from the body). 171-3.
ke kai, somebody's thigh. 171-7.
kūte téwō, its grandmother. 100-16.

POLYSYLLABIC WITHOUT DESCRIPTIVE MEANING.

A considerable number of nouns of two or more syllables, evidently secondary, are not easily analyzed. The Hupa themselves do not attempt to assign meaning to them beyond the designation of the objects for which they stand. Examples are the following.

is de au, madroña. 96-11.
is dits, strings (verbal?). 144-7.
yit xai, mornings (verbal?). 255-17.
wit dún, yesterday. 175-13.
lit tew, sand. 117-16.
min tsi t da, smokehole. 136-3.
mi n kil en, menstruating women. 253-6.
mis dje, fog. 244-6.
na di yau, dentalia. 208-13.
na tses, arrows. 139-12.
nis kI ni, Douglas spruce. 152-16.
nō le, dam, waterfall. 102-7.
xa i ts a, basket-bucket. 110-16.
exa kai, baby-basket. 289-17.
xō is dai, man. 136-15.
xō li, noise. 241-2.
xon ta, house. 97-13.
xōs saik, abalones. 347-17.
din nūc, manzanita. 200-3.
din nai, arrowpoint. 119-3.
dit tsik, acorns. 137-15.
dje lō, storage basket. 151-12.
tai kyūc, sweathouse. 98-15.
tea xītē, girl. 189-8.
tis mīl, eagle. 114-8.
tsin tiñ, bow. 139-12.

tēw hwūe, elder stick. 197-2.
kāi lūw, willow. 135-2.
kel tsan, maiden. 135-4.
kīk xaq, net. 256-7.
kī tō, paddle (verbal?). 209-4.
kōs tan, hat. 164-16.
kūyīk, deer fat. 164-16.

FORMED BY MEANS OF SUFFIXES.

There is a large and increasing use of suffixes or by composition, the present in the mind of the speaker of this class of nouns is the idea for a name, the name of some reduction of new things by the word.

Suffixes which have no sense for a name, quadling -xoi to the name of the
Lō mit ta xoi, prairies and
110-12.
na tin nōx xoi, Hupa Inn,
xō it kūt xoi, Redwood and
kit dōn xoi, people having
A suffix, which does not appear in plant or animal is found in, or
yin ne tau, in the ground
xas lin tau, ripples he finds
xōt tsai tau, dry places
xon tet tau, glades, he finds

Augmentatives are made by connected with the adjective and distinguish the larger of two plant or animal is found in, or

1 Compare Amer. Anthropologist, and Culture of the Hupa, p. 73.
FORMED BY MEANS OF SUFFIXES AND COMPOSITION

There is a large and increasing number of nouns, formed by suffixes or by composition, the descriptive force of which is ever present in the mind of the speaker. The occasion for the increase of this class of nouns is the death of well known people who had, for a name, the name of some object or animal; and the introduction of new things by the white people. 1

Suffixes.

Suffixes which have no separate existence are few. The inhabitants are distinguished from the place they inhabit by suffixing -xoi to the name of the locality.

Lō mita xoi, prairies among people, New River people. 110-12.

na tin nōx xoi, Hupa Indians. 110.

xō hō kūt xoi, Redwood creek Indian. 110-12.

kit doī xoi, people having evil power. 181-1.

A suffix, which does not appear as a verb, signifies that the plant or animal is found in, or frequents the place named.

yin ne tau, in the ground they are; a bulb. 135-2.

xas lin tau, ripples he frequents; crane. 203-14.

xōn tsai tau, dry places he lives; a land monster. 114-18.

xōn tet tau, glades, he frequents; coyote. 151-8.

Augmentatives are made by the suffix -kyō, which is evidently connected with the adjective nik kyaō. Its use is frequent to distinguish the larger of two plants or animals which resemble each other.

1 Compare Amer. Anthropologist, New Series, Vol. 3, p. 209; and Life and Culture of the Hupa, p. 73.
Kīt we kyō, spider. 151-13. Kīt we is a small enemy of mankind.¹
Kīt mūk kyō, *Aralia Californica*.
Kīd dik kik kyō, pilated woodpecker. 204-7.
Tēm mūl kyō, an herb. 295-footnote.

Diminutives are formed by adding -ite or -te to the noun.
Is de wite, *Heteromeles arbutifolia*; from is de au, the madroňa, whose fruit resembles the *Heteromeles*.
Līt tsō wite, little blue ones (beads). 199-7.
Lō daite, an herb. 310-10.
Lō kate, a straw. 158-6.
Me dīl ite, a small canoe. 102-9.
Mīt teāl walte, a small axe, hatchet. 198-8.
Min dīte, wildcat. 222-12. Panther formerly had the corresponding augmentative for a name.
Nāl tsi is ite, a spoon basket; it hangs small. 288-6.
Nīs sat e diň, a little way. 234-5. Compare, nīs sa, a long way.
Dje lō te, a small dje lō, a storage basket. 158-13

Small trees and animals have a diminutive in -yauw.
Lō ki yauw, small salmon.
Nīt tūk yauw, young black oaks. 362-17.
Tēm me yauw, young Douglas spruce. 283-7.

A suffix -ne wan is a very fruitful source of new nouns.
Xon ne wan, fire like. 329-10.
Tō ne wan, water like; glass, black obsidian. 108-2.
Tsēl ne wan, blood like; red obsidian. 180-11.
Kīt mīt ne wan, belly like; watermelon.
Kīt sai xūl ne wan, hawk black. 332-2.
Qō ne wan, worm like; rice.

Compare, nō nīn lūk ne wan, dough put on the ground like, 209-4, and xot tsīn ne wan, carefully. 142-5.

Certain adverbial suffixes of place furnish secondary nouns.
Līt teāl diň, sand place, a village. 169-1.

¹Compare Life and Culture, p. 64.
A few compounds consist of two nouns in juxtaposition without a subordinating possessive prefix. The second noun qualifies the first.

Lūw xan, snake river; eel. 98-13.
Lō tse, grass stone; a sedge. 100-8.

The first noun qualifies the second.

Xon na tüñ, his eye leaves (?); his eyebrows. 362-11.
Xō tsi, dük, kan, her leg ridge; her shin. 103-1.
Kī na, düm tē, kina, düm stick. 238-7.
Kix yak kiń, net pole. 257-6.

b) Compounds consisting of two nouns, the second of which has a possessive prefix, have the first qualifying the second.

Xon na küt tō, her eyes their water; her tears. 245-11.
Din nůw mū wit wat de, manzanita’s flour. 200-3.
Din dai mite tewō, flint its grandmother; a bird. 182-1.
Tin mū wa, trail its edge. 121-7.
Kai lūw, mūk küt de, willow its root. 197-2.
Kī yauw me de ai, bird its scalp, woodpecker’s scalp. 187-5.
Kī lə xūn mit teit dīl ye, deer its dance. 231-1.

c) A few compounds, true substantives, have the first element a noun and the second an adjective qualifying it.

Ya út kai, louse white; grey-back. 111-1.
Nit tewen dīl mai, nit tewen gray; an herb. 283-8.
nīn nīs an Lūk kai, mountain white; Mount Shasta. 328-1.
tī tāu Lūk kai, tit tau white; a bird. 144-10.
tō nūw hēōn dīn, water good place; Freshwater Lagoon. 245-17.
tūn tewiñ, leaves fragrant; pepper wood. 271-9.
tse Lūk kai, stone white; a white knife. 101-1.
tse Lūt tō, stone blue; a hard bluish stone. 114-17.
tse Lūt tō, brush blue; Ceanothus integerrimus. 319-8.
tse Lūt yōl tel, (f) wide. 223-8.

D) Certain compounds whose first elements are nouns followed by qualifying adjectives are introduced by possessive prefixes. These words, while performing the office of substantives, really qualify a subject understood.

min tēōw mil, its nose pierced (f); yellow-hammer. 113-12.

mis sa nib tewin, its mouth stinks; buzzard. 113-17.

mite tewiñ tū, tan, its dung soft; fox. 143-12.
xōn tēōw dīte tēc, his nose rough; a mythical character. 150-1.

kim miñ na tūl tēcu wōl, its foot round; bob-cat. 143-6.

kit tūn dū qōte, its leaves sour; Oxalis Oregana. 121-12.

kit tsa Lūk kai, its (f) white; bluejay.¹ 120-13.

There are compounds, similar to the last, but having for their last elements words indicating the presence, abundance, or lack of some part or quality.

mex xōn tau xō len, its house it has; wood-rat. 152-9.

mis lōt xō len, folds having. 364-14.

mite dje xō len, its pitch abundant; Pinus Lambertiana. 110-15.

mite dje e din, its mind lacking; a baby. 101-14.

mite teiL le xō len, their wings they have. 317-3.

mūx xaix xō len, their children they have; does. 310-2.

mūx xə tce xō len, its roots abundant; Leptotaenia Californica.

¹ For the first element, compare, kit tsa Lūk ne wan, hawk black. 332-2.
² Compare, xōn ta e din, house without. 192-14.

Any verb in the third person voice, seems capable of becoming a substantive. Verbs are also variously substantives.

Ac

na iya, it comes down;

na kai, over the ground; a

na ke dil yai, on each side; nilin, it flows; a creek

na ke tan, on the ground

nō tan a; big lagoon. 1

nūn dil, they come down

na iya above.

xoī de i lū, they attack

xot dan tī, it blows down

xūn nēw, it speaks; la

dūk kan, it is on edge;

tes deL, they came; how

teiL wal, he shakes; the

tcit dil yē, they dance;

teiL tal, he stamps with

kai tim mi LN, he carries a

ten nūe; thunder. 144

kis sea qōt, he works with

159-9.

Pa

yai kyū wil tats, they have
dress of strips.

wil loi, that which has been

le na wil la, they have been

na ül mats, around it has

na xō wil loi, around him

nō na wīl tan, a long ol

boards. 203-9.

da kyū we wīt tan; fishin
Any verb in the third person present, of the active or passive voice, seems capable of becoming a noun without changing its form. Verbs are also variously compounded to form descriptive substantives.

**ACTIVE.**

naiya, it comes down; rain, or it is raining. 229-3.
nas dik, over the ground it creeps; yerba buena. 364-15.
na ke dil yai, on each side they hang (†); beads. 190-10.
nil lin, it flows; a creek. 119-17.
nis tan, on the ground it lies; a log. 341-4.
nōtātā; big lagoon. 117-7.
nūn dil, they come down; snow. 170-10. Compare, naiya above.
xoi de ilū, they attack; a war company. 332-5.
xot dan tī, it blows down; a wind. 227-4.
xūn nefw, it speaks; language. 110-10.
dūk kan, it is on edge; a mountain ridge. 137-9.
tes del, they came; hoar frost. 270-5.
tēt wal, he shakes; the kinaldūn dance. 366-2.
tēt dil ye, they dance; a dance.
tētū tal, he stamps with his foot; a dance. 366-2.
kai tim min, he carries along; a wood-basket. 363-11.
ken nōw; thunder. 144-4.
kis sea qōt, he works with a needle (†); a net-headress. 159-9.

**PASSIVE.**

yai kyū wil fats, they have been cut in strips; a blanket or dress of strips. 207-5.
wil loi, that which has been tied; a bundle. 210-3.
le na wil la, they have been laid together; a fire. 109-10.
na ūl mats, around it has been coiled; a coil. 151-13.
na xō wil loi, around him it is tied; a belt. 209-6.
nō na wit tan, a long object placed; a door or cover of boards. 203-9.
da kyū we wit tan; fishing board.
tal kait, over the water it has been pushed; a fishing board. 119-18.
kīn na kā tō kē mats, around it is coiled; cribs of hazel. 191-3.
kīn na kā kū yū wil mats, around it is coiled; cribs of hazel. 191-4.
kīt Loi, it is twined; a basket. 103-7.

**COMPOUNDED WITH NOUNS.**

Compounds are formed with a noun for the first element, as subject, object, or the limit of motion of the second element, a verb.

estōin nauw, fish-trap (†) it comes in; a swimming deer. 162-1.
nax ke kōs na dū wūl, two its necks waving around; a monster. 163-12.
le konte dit til le, salt it likes; wild goose.
lōk yit dit til le, fish it likes; otter. 144-8.
sā lāe, they are put in the mouth; food consisting of the green stems of herbs.
sā xauw, liquid is put in the mouth; acorn soup.
na dī yau ki tō te, dentalia maker. 325-9.

**WITH PREFIXES.**

Adverbial prefixes of place, instrument, accompaniment, and manner make substantives out of verbs.

mēi na sit tan, under it sits; a head-dress. 211-12.
me dil, in they go; a canoe. 101-12.
mīt xō wit loi, with it he is tied; his belt. 120-2.
mīt da kīt di tō di, with it she shakes (†); a winnowing basket. 365-10.
mīt teōi walte, with it he chops; an axe. 198-8.
mīt kīt tūk kūte, with it he plays shinny; a shinny stick. 143-5.
mīt kū yū wū heal, with it he hooks; a hook. 106-16.
mīt kū yū xait, with it one buys; money. 145-3.
mūk kāi kīt Loi, on it it is woven; hazel basket ribs. 290-6.
nis tō tī kīt kō wū, log along he runs; pine-martin. 222-12.

**Suffixes of location furnish**

 Tele di, the flowing together of the main Trinity streams.
Na lō kā di, the flowing together of the Tseflk and Klamath.
Na tō kū kā, the stepping on a ladder in the sea.
Tē yau kū kā, the pushing away. 97-17.
Ta kīm mū kā di, the main village. 104-10.
Mūk kū na dū wīl a kī, beach at the mouth of the surf. 355-5.

**COMPOUNDS OF NOUN AND VERB TO FORM PLACE NAMES.**

Sa xauw sai ke xauw di, Sa Tē kī tō kī yau kū kā, a place on a ladder in the sea.
Dījē tō a kī, Dījē (†) Tō nō kū tō kī tō kī yau kū kā, a place on a ladder in the sea.
Na na nū kū tō kī yau kū kā, a place on a ladder in the sea.
Tē wite no nū a kī, wood at the mouth of the surf. 353-14.
Ki yau kū nō kū di, bir...
it has been pushed; a fishing
crib; cribs of hazel. 191-3.
d it is coiled; cribs of hazel.
sket. 103-7.

nouns.
A noun for the first element, as
it comes in; a swimming deer.

its necks waving around; a
likes; wild goose.

the mouth; food consisting of the
the mouth; acorn soup.
a maker. 325-9.

fixes.
strument, accompaniment, and
verbs.
ts; a head-dress. 211-12.
e. 101-12.
is tied; his belt. 120-2.
she shakes(†); a winnowing
chops; an axe. 198-8.
plays shinny; a shinny stick.

he hooks; a hook. 106-16.
buys; money. 145-3.
woven; hazel basket ribs. 290-6.
along he runs; pine-martin.

SUFFIXES.

Suffixes of location furnish names of places
Lel diñ, the flowing together place; village at the junction
of the main Trinity and its south fork. 105-13.
Le nal diñ, the flowing together a second time; place; the
junction of the Trinity and Klamath. 158-16.
Na ilit diñ, fire runs over the ground place; a village
west of the Klamath river. 158-2.
Na na túi diñ, the stepping down place; at the foot of
the ladder in the sweat-house. 207-2
Na te te diñ, the pushing back place; the sliding door-
way. 97-17.
Ta kim miñ diñ, the making acorn soup place; a Hupa
village. 104-10.
Mük ka na wúl a diñ, upon it they come and go; the
beach at the mouth of the Klamath, descriptive of
the surf. 355-5.

COMPOUNDS WITH SUFFIXES.

Compounds of noun and verb also add the suffixes of location
to form place names.
Sa xawesai ke xaw diñ, soup eating place. 226-8.
Djic tañ a diñ, Djic (†) projects place. 104-5.
Tó noñ a tecñ, water’s end toward. 243-5.
Tse noñ a diñ, stone end place. 354-5.
Tewite no ññ a diñ, wood across place; place of fish dam.
353-14.
Ki yauw nón diñ diñ, birds stop place. 199-5.
The only Hupa nouns which change their form to indicate the plural are those which classify human beings according to their sex and state in life; and terms of relationship.

Only three instances of the first case have been noted.

\( \text{k}e\text{ltsan}, \text{virgin, maiden}; \text{plural ke\text{lts}fn}. \) 135-2, 138-5.
\( \text{tsfn} \text{meslon}, \text{a fully grown woman}; \text{plural tsfn meslon}. \) 98-9, 280-4.
\( \text{xux} \text{xai}, \text{a child}; \text{xux} \text{xai} \text{xai}, \text{children}. \) 220-10, 164-16.

But few of the terms of relationship are found with plurals.¹

\( \text{nik kil}, \text{your brother}; \text{nik kil xai}, \text{your brothers}. \) 191-13, 191-18.
\( \text{heit tsoi}, \text{my grandchild}; \text{heit tsoi xai}, \text{my grandparents}. \) 222-14.
\( \text{xol tis} \text{ce}, \text{his sister}; \text{xol tis} \text{ce xai}, \text{his sisters}. \) 208-12.

**CASES.**

To show possession, the qualified noun has pronomial elements prefixed. Accompanying these prefixes, in some instances, there is an extension of the word, by an added syllable if the word ends in a consonant or close vowel; or by a vowel making a diphthong, if the word ends in an open vowel. It is likely most words under this condition were once so extended and have been curtailed.

Nouns beginning with \( L \) change that sound to the voiced \( l \) on receiving the prefix.²

\( \text{mil lit de}, \text{their smoke}; \text{lit, smoke}. \) 116-1,3.
\( \text{mit L} \text{we}, \text{its herb}; \text{L} \text{we, herb, grass}. \) 287-7, 215-5.
\( \text{mit tzn ne}, \text{its bones}; \text{kit tzi, something's bones}. \) 171-13.
\( \text{mit kix xak ka}, \text{their nets}; \text{kix xak, a net}. \) 99-6.
\( \text{muw wit wat de}, \text{its flour}; \text{wit wat, flour}. \) 200-3.
\( \text{mu kxt de}, \text{its roots}; \text{kxt, a root}. \) 197-2.
\( \text{nol xin xe}, \text{our pets}; \text{xin, a pet, dog}. \) 115-2.
\( \text{nol xon tan}, \text{our house}; \text{xon ta, a house}. \) 192-9.

¹ Compare the similar limited use of the plural and manner of its formation among the Carrier. Rev. Father Morrice, Transactions of the Canadian Institute, Vol. 1, No. 2, p. 184.

² Rev. Father Morrice has noted similar phenomena among the Carrier. Trans. of the Canadian Institute, Vol. 1, No. 2, p. 183.
change their form to indicate human beings according to terms of relationship.

There are several suffixes in the Hupa language which might be looked upon as case endings since they are not permanent parts of the nouns to which they are attached, but indicate varying relations of position or direction. These endings are also prepositions, but when they are used as prepositions they are joined to a possessive pronoun with which they form a word standing after the nouns to which they relate.

One of these, -me, indicates position in, or motion into a house, the interior of a mountain, a valley, or an opening or glade in a forest.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Is din na me</td>
<td>a place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yas tsim me</td>
<td>a place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lō huwūn me</td>
<td>a place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mūn kūt me</td>
<td>lake place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nūn tewin me</td>
<td>a feather case</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huit ta di me</td>
<td>my chest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xai ya me</td>
<td>a place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xa is di me</td>
<td>a place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xon ta me</td>
<td>house in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xon tet me</td>
<td>in a glade</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dje lō o me</td>
<td>a mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tai kyūw me</td>
<td>sweat-house in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tañ ai me</td>
<td>a mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tse ye me</td>
<td>rock under</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tse niñ me</td>
<td>a place</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Place at which, and sometimes place toward which, is expressed by a noun with the ending -diñ.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>It ba la diñ</td>
<td>a place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lel diñ</td>
<td>a place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leñal diñ</td>
<td>a place</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rit teñe diñ</td>
<td>a place</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 25
Lök na sa ún diñ, a place. 317-7.
me din nün diñ, at one side. 361-17.
me tsä xoün diñ, bad places. 302-7.
mìn nün xün diñ, by the sweat-house entrance. 115-7.
mìs xüs tün diñ, a place. 300-8.
mik kin diñ, at its base. 287-1.
na il lit diñ, a place. 158-2.
na tsís diñ, hanging place. 204-3.
na na túu diñ, stepping down place. 207-2.
Na de il tewnûn diñ, a place. 328-10.
na te tse diñ, at the door. 98-2.
Nìl liñ kin diñ, a place. 271-13.
Nìt tewn a ka diñ, a place. 157-1.
nìn nís an nöñ a diñ, a place. 115-16.
nö na wit tse diñ, by the door. 332-8.
nö nün diñ, at our heads. 190-5.
Nö tân a diñ, a place. 179-6.
nün diñ win te diñ, snow always there place. 328-3.
Xas lin diñ, a place. 265-1. Compare, xas lin tau, crane. 203-14.
xös tsai diñ, in the dry place. 112-6. Compare, xös tsai tau.
xon na diñ, in his eye. 118-7.
Xoñ xauw diñ, a place. 117-14.
Xon sa diñ, a place. 174-1.
xon ta diñ, to the house. 210-5.
Xo xoète diñ, a place. 245-4.
xo xoön tau diñ, his house place. 195-7.
xot nün diñ, a place. 244-3.
Xot tin nan diñ, a place. 198-13.
xo qöt diñ, knee deep. 365-11.
Saun tite diñ, a place. 198-10.
Sa xauw sai ke xauw diñ, soup-eating place. 226-8.
Da din möt diñ, a place. 300-10.
Da tewin diñ, a place. 179-1.
Djee tân a diñ, a place. 104-5.

Tai kyûw diñ, sweat-house.
Ta kim miu diñ, a place.
tin ta din diñ, in the word.
Tset tse diñ, a place. 2.
Tse nöñ a diñ, a place.
Tse nün sin diñ, a place.
Tsë diñ, a place. 280-16.
Tee in di qôt diñ, a place.
Teiû tel na la diñ, a place.
Teû xöl tewe diñ, a place.
Tewitic na niñ a diñ, a place.
Kai nöñ a diñ, a place.
Ki yaue nöñ a diñ, bir.
Ki lai gya diñ, a place.
Ki wë diñ, a place. 35.
Kì xun nai ta diñ, a place.
Kit ta diñ, in the brush.
Kyû we te diñ, a place.
Kyû wiñ ya in yan ta diñ,
The place toward which is up to the noun.
Yì da xo mini wa teiñ, to Lô huûn kát teiñ, Bald I
min sit da teiñ, smoke-house.
Mis kát teiñ, to Misût.
mûx xa tæ teiñ, to the road.
nìn nís an nöñ a teiñ, the
nin teiñ, toward the group.
nö na wit teiñ, toward the group.
Xai ya me teiñ, to Xaiya.
xon ta teiñ, to the house.
Tee wil lin teiñ, to the moment.
Motion along, beside, or by
ending -kai or -ka.
mìn ta kai, in (through)
mìn tsit da kai, out of the
mìn tsit da teiñ. 32.
The place toward which is usually expressed by adding -teiñ to the noun.

Yi da xō miñ wa teiñ, to a place. 208-8.
Mis kūt teiñ, to Miskūt. 105-11.
Mūx xa tē teiñ, to the root. 210-1.
Nin nas an nōñ a teiñ, the world’s end. 159-14.
Nin teiñ, toward the ground. 163-1.
Nō na wil tse teiñ, toward the door. 166-1.
Xai ya me teiñ, to Xaiyame. 267-9.
Xon tā teiñ, to the house. 97-12.
Xon teiñ, fire toward. 109-15.
Tee wil lin teiñ, to the mouth of Redwood creek. 175-5.

Motion along, beside, or by the way of, is expressed by the ending -kai or -ka.

Min tā kai, in (through) the wood room. 182-1.
xōi tewil a kai, a marshy way. 361-12.
xon na de kai ta, his legs (along) too. 347-14.
xon nis te ka, his throat down. 118-1.
xōt tsel kai, from under his arm. 143-4.
xün nük ka, river along. 211-14.

Motion toward, or position on a thing or place, is expressed by the suffix -kūt, or -ka.
Lō ka, the prairie (grass on). 150-8.
Mī me da kūt, a place. 185-1.
Mis kūt, a place. 105-4.
Xō wūn kūt, a place. 121-5.
Xō tūwai kūt, a place. 336-1.
de nō kūt, the sky (this us on). 286-12.
Tse tī tī mil a kūt, a place. 203-4. Compare, Tse tī-
mil me. 299-11.

TEMPORAL ENDINGS.
The fact that the particular object referred to has ceased to exist, or has not yet come into existence, may be shown by endings suffixed to the noun. To indicate that the object no longer exists in the relation thought of, the suffix employed is -ne en.
me dil ne en, canoes used to be. 153-17.
mit date ne en, shells. 171-16.
na di yau ne en, dentalia. 171-16.
in nis an ne en, world used to be (a hypothetical case). 343-14.
in nō xōs tin ne en, frost used to be. 273-7.
nik kyū wi yin yan ne en, your child used to be. 221-2.
no le ne en, dam used to be. 102-11.
xfi Loi ne en, her basket used to be. 325-1.
xō uō ne en, his wife used to be. 187-8.
xō lii ke ne en, his pet used to be. 115-14.
xōlō ka ne en, her salmon used to be. 100-16.
xō mit ne en, his belly used to be. 121-10.
xon na kūt to ne en, his tears used to be. 338-10.

1 In these cases it is possession of the object, and not the object itself, which ceases.
The personal pronouns in their independent form are used chiefly for emphasis and in replying to questions. The incorporation of the object into the verb, and its inflections to show the subject, reduce the need of pronouns as independent words to the minimum.

The pronoun for the first person singular is hwe, which serves for both subject and object, and may be placed before a possessive to add emphasis. All other Athapascan languages have a word phonetically related to this. The Tolowa word is ci; the Carrier, sī; and the Navaho, ci. The change of c or s to h, while rather unexpected, is regular. The plural of the first person is nehe. It may be used of the speakers, when more than one, or of the speaker and the person spoken to. Instead of hwe and nehe, longer forms, hwe eñ and nehe eñ, often occur. These seem to be formed by the addition of the particle eñ, which points to a person, contrasting him with another.

hwe. 104-16, 151-17, 204-16.

The second person singular is expressed by niň, and the plural by nō hin, or nō n.
niň. 106-9.
nō hin. 280-5.

It is to be thought that originally there was no personal pronoun for the third person, its place being taken by the demonstratives and by incorporated and prefixed forms. In speaking of adult Hupa, when emphasis is required xoň occurs. This appears to be xo-, the incorporated and prefixed form, and ej mentioned above contracted with it. No example of a third person plural occurs in Hupa Texts. When inquired for, ya xwen was given. This is no doubt xoň of the singular with ya, the sign for the plural in the verbs and elsewhere.
xoň. 96-3.

POSSESSIVES.

Weak forms of the personal pronouns are prefixed to the qualified noun to express possession. Hwe and niň are represented by hw- and n-, uniting with a following vowel, but forming a syllable before semi-vowels and consonants. The syllable is completed by i or û, before y and w respectively. Before consonants the vowel of the syllable is i, which is closed by taking over the succeeding consonant. The first and second persons plural are represented by one and the same syllable, nō-, which may be prefixed in that form to any noun. The third person singular has xo- prefixed when an adult Hupa is meant, but m-, receiving the same treatment as hw- and n- above, when the reference is to a Hupa child or very aged person, or to a person of another tribe or race. For animals and inanimate things m- is also frequently used, but for the former k- seems more frequent. When the possessor of the object is not known k- is also employed.

A reflexive possessive is used where a chance for ambiguity exists. The form is a d- with the second syllable completed, as in the case of hw- and n-.

DEMONST

The demonstratives for must be in sight, are ded, hai in meaning. The more remote or not, is referred to by yō or ded, this. 96-10, 98.
hai de, this. 100-6.
yō, that. 151-14.
hai yō, that. 115-14.

RE

There are no words who or whose relation. The definite article sometimes has nearly the force of contains a sentence which hai te niň ya te ne en The he was going to come out Coyote, who was going to Again, on page 174, line 9 hai ūń kya The he saw it was He saw it was he with who

INTER

Questions asking who are asking what, by da xwed ūń.
dūń dań, who? 151-1
da xwed ūń, what? 1

AI

The Hupa employ hai refer or plural, in a manner that demonstrative, and the definite use of hai with a relative force sometimes employed where or usually occurs before a possessive.
DEMONSTRATIVES.

The demonstratives for the nearer person or object, which must be in sight, are ded, hai ded, and hai de, which do not differ in meaning. The more remote object or person, whether in sight or not, is referred to by yo or hai yo.

- ded, this. 96-10, 98-3.
- hai de, this. 100-6.
- yo, that. 151-14.
- hai yo, that. 115-14.

RELATIVES.

There are no words whose special office is the expression of relation. The definite article (or weak demonstrative) hai sometimes has nearly the force of a relative. Line 12 on page 162 contains a sentence which has a relative:

```
hai tee niin ya te ne en xon tet tau do he tee niin yai.
```

The he was going to coyote he did not come out. come out

Coyote, who was going to come out, did not come out.

Again, on page 174, line 9, the sentence:

```
hai fifi kya hai teit tes deL te.
```

The he saw it was the they two were to travel.
He saw it was he with whom he was to travel.

INTERROGATIVE.

Questions asking who are introduced by dũn daŋ; those asking what, by da xwed ũŋ.

- dũn daŋ, who? 151-16.

ARTICLE.

The Hupa employ hai referring to persons or things, singular or plural, in a manner that falls between our use of that, the demonstrative, and the definite article the. The occasional use of hai with a relative force has been mentioned above. It is sometimes employed where our idiom does not require it. It usually occurs before a possessive.

hai xó liŋ ke, "the his pets." 195-8.
ADJECTIVE PRONOUNS.

The following words usually stand alone, the persons, or things limited by them being understood from the context.

a tiñ, all. 96-8.
a tin ne, all people. 138-6.
a tin xo ùn te, everything. 176-16.
a tin ìnî, everyplace. 96-5, 98-4.
a tin ka ùn te, everykind. 110-10, 113-3.
xø dai de he, anything.
di hwê, something. 144-8, 117-17.
di hwe e, nothing. 153-10.
dun ìnû hûn̂, several people.
dun ìnû hûn̂, several things. 164-16, 176-10.
dun hûn e, nobody. 109-12.
dun hûn̂, somebody. 107-5.

NUMERALS.

CARDINALS.

The numerals to four are common to the Athapascan languages, most of which have cognate words for five, also, which is dissyllabic. From five to nine the Hupa numerals are not easily analyzed. Ten, min lûn̂, means, “enough for it.” The numerals above ten are made by an expressed addition for numbers lying between the decimal terms; and by multiplication for those terms. The meaning of la it dik kin, one hundred, is not evident, but by a variation of the first syllables the hundreds are enumerated to a thousand, or beyond if necessary.

The terminations of the cardinals which are used of persons differ from those used of things. This seems to be brought about by the use of an old termination, -nì or -ne, which means people.

Numeral used of things.
la, one. 98-12.
nax, two. 101-9.
tak, three. 294-8.
diñk, four.
tewòla, five. 101-6.
xos tan, six.
xò kit, seven.

ke nim, eight.
muk kòs ta, nine.

muk kòs tau, nine.
im lûn, ten.
na dim min lûn, or.
ta küt dim min lûn, or.
diñ kît dim min lûn, or.
tewò la dim min lûn, or.
xos tün dim min lûn, or.
xò kit dim min lûn, or.
ke nim dim min lûn, or.
muk kòs ta dim min lûn, or.
la it dik kin, or.
a xüt dik kin, or.
ta küt dik kin, or.

Numerals used of persons.
la wûn, one.
na nin, two.
ta kûn, three.
diñ kin, four.
tewò la ne, five.
xos tûn, six.
xò kit din, seven.
ke nim min, eight.
muk kòs ta min, nine.
im lûn, ten.
na dim min lûn, or.
ta küt dim min lûn, or.

The qualifying adjectives are closely linked with the verbs, indicating by invariable forms the subject qualified and the quality is predicated of the subject. The conjugation of the adjectives has been given below followed by these adjectives in the nominative to be dissyllabic.
one, the persons, or in the context.

13-3.

6, 176-10.

the Athapascan language or five, also, which is numerals are not easily for it.” The numeration for numbers multiplication for those hundred, is not evidences the hundreds are essayary. 1 are used of persons to be brought about, which means people.

ke nim, eight.
mük kös tau, nine.
min Lūn, ten. 140-9.
min Lūn mū wa na la, ten by its side again one.
min Lūn mū wa na nax, ten by its side again two.
na dim min Lūn, twice ten.
ta kūt dim min Lūn, three times ten.
diū kit dim min Lūn, four times ten.
tewō la dim min Lūn, five times ten.
xōs tün dim min Lūn, six times ten.
xō kit dim min Lūn, seven times ten.
keit dim min Lūn, eight times ten.
mük kös ta dim min Lūn, nine times ten.
ta it dik kin, one hundred.
na xūt dik kin, two hundred.
ta kūt dik kin, three hundred.

Numerals used of persons.
Lū wūn, one man. 234-1.
na nin, two men. 139-2.
ta kūn, three men. 169-1.
diū kin, four men. 234-8.
tewō la ne, five men. 234-9.
xōstün, six men. 234-12.
xō kit din, seven men. 235-3.
keit min, eight men. 235-6.
mük kös tau win, nine men. 235-7.
min Lūn, or min Lūn ne, ten men. 207-1.

ADJECTIVES.

The qualifying adjectives in the Hupa language are very closely linked with the verbs. They are fully conjugated like verbs, indicating by internal changes the person and number of the subject qualified and indicating by changes of tense whether the quality is predicated of the present, past, or future. The conjugation of the adjective for convenience of treatment has been given below following the conjugation of the verbs.

These adjectives in the present tense seem without exception to be dissyllabic.
COMPARISON.

The superlative, the only form of comparison employed, is expressed by prefixing da-. the second syllable being completed in harmony with the following sound.

hai da din nes nin tua, the longest one bring.
hai da di ul kau niitua ne, the fattest one you must bring.
hai da dit dit si, the shortest one.
hai da dik ky a o, the largest one.

VERBS.

CLASSIFIED.

TRANSITIVE AND INTRANSITIVE.

Most transitive verbs differ in form from the intransitive in that they have a change of root when the object is plural. If the object is an adult Hupa, it is incorporated in the form of the weak personal pronoun. Many, but by no means all, transitive verbs have -L immediately preceding the root but affiliating itself with the foregoing syllable.

Most intransitive verbs have an entirely different root for a dual or plural subject. They do not have -L preceding the root.

CLASSES.

When a large number of Hupa verbs are compared, most of them are seen to fall into two classes, according to the presence or absence of -L before the root. In only a few cases it may be present or absent in words otherwise alike in form. In these cases it has the power of changing by its presence an intransitive verb to a transitive verb. TeiteL means he stepped along; tei tieLtaL, he kicked something along. Ke win tan (150-12) means he put pitch on the top of something, in this case a cane; ke win tan would mean that a bird on alighting stuck fast. In a general way -L may be considered the sign of the transitive. Its absence marks the intransitive; and it is present in all transitive verbs except a large but well marked class which express by the root itself the nature of the object affected and can therefore be used without an expressed object.

ya wi n x an, he took up something of a liquid or smally divided nature which must be contained in a basket.

ya wi nh an, he dead.

ya win tan, he blinded.

ya wi nh ut, he obliterated.

But, also,—

ya wi kyo s, he put something on.

ya wi t e n, he put something on an animal part.

While it is quite easy in some way closely embraces certain verbs, it is doubtful if the two forms ya wi nh ut expresses synonyms. All that can be said with certain roots, where the object last, for the sake of convenience, and the former, containing -L.

The third class has in.

The former is found in.

The fourth class has.

The passive voice is.

It is usually desired another control, the author of the act should does so appear, it is as only employed when the

3Father Morice, in the work characteristic of one of his con consonant.”
The passive voice is present in the language, but not common. It is usually desired and considered important that the agent or author of the act should appear in the sentence; and when he does so appear, it is as the subject of the verb. The passive is only employed when the author of the act is unknown; or some

\footnote{Father Morice, in the work cited, p. 194, has taken this -L as the characteristic of one of his conjugations. He speaks of it as a "pronominal consonant."}
reason, usually religious, prevents reference to him. The passive
is also used as a noun.

MODES AND TENSES.

The clear cut distinction of formal grammar between modes,
on the one hand, and tenses on the other, does not exist in this
language. There are special forms which affirm the act, and
others that indicate it as impossible or improbable. So, too, there
are forms for the past, present and future, but one cannot have
a past tense of the Impotential mode. The same form does serv-
vice as a present indicative, a subjunctive of proposed action, and
the second person of it as an imperative. The following names
have been assigned to the existing forms.—Present Indefinite,
Impotential, Imperative, Customary; and Past Definite, Present
Definite, and Future Definite. The last and many other forms
are made by suffixes.

Present Indefinite.

This name has been chosen to distinguish the present of wider
use and less discrimination as to the time of the action from the
Present Definite, which affirms a single act as being just com-
pleted. The former is used of acts in progress but not completed
when such act consumes appreciable time, or of acts desired or
intended.

Impotential.

The form of this mode-tense differs from the present, only in
the nature of the root syllable which is the longer or stronger
form. It is used mostly, or entirely, of future acts which are
declared will not take place because they are impossible. The
form does not stand by itself but is given the negative sense by
the usual negative prefix dō- and the potential force by a sort
of auxiliary which means to be or become. It seems possible that
the form has been differentiated from the present by the accent.

Imperative.

The real imperative forms, that is, the second person singular
and plural, are identical with the same number and person of
the present. In the third person, forms are found which do not
occur elsewhere in Hupa. The command or request is that the
person spoken to, permit or compel the third person to perform
the act.

Acts which are h
l
of this form. Acts o
n e
h
a
n,

The past, present de-

Besides the usual

The verb in Hu

1According to Fath4

56
Acts which are habitual or repeated are expressed by means of this form. Acts or conditions which are thought of as continuous or nearly so have forms with -win-te suffixed to the present.

**Definite Tenses.**

The past, present, and future statement of particular and definite acts, or states, has forms for their expression closely related to each other and distinctly set off from the foregoing. The past differs from the present in the form of the root, which is longer and often varies its termination. This is due perhaps to a sort of accent, which seems to consist mostly in dwelling on the syllable for a longer time. The future is formed from the present by the suffixes, -te, or -tel.

**Person and Number.**

Besides the usual three numbers there is found in Hupa a second form for the third person which is used when referring to a Hupa child, or very aged person; or to the members of other tribes, or races, and to animals. Intransitive verbs and the passive voice of transitive verbs have in the third person three numbers,—the singular; the dual, which differs from the singular only in its having the plural form of the root; and the plural, which differs from the singular in having the syllable ya infixed or prefixed. The active voice of transitive verbs does not have a change of root, and therefore no dual. In the first person of all verbs the dual form seems to have pretty nearly superseded the plural. The plural form can be used if it is desired to do so. The form is made by introducing ya, which often becomes yu because it is followed in many cases by n in the same syllable.

**Structure of the Verbs.**

The verb in Hupa, as in other Athapaskan languages, presents many difficulties. It contains in itself all the elements of the sentence. Xa na is di ya de, "if she comes back up," has first, an adverbial prefix, xa-, denoting that the motion is up the side of a hill, in this case the river bank; next, is found the second person singular and person of found which do not request is that the d person to perform

---

1According to Father Morice, the Carrier have a dual only in the first person. Work cited, p. 190.
particle -na-, having an iterative force, showing that the act is done a second time, in this case it is only meant to show that the path from the river is passed over a second time; the syllable -is- shows by the consonant it contains that the act is thought of as progressing over the surface of the ground. Had the act been considered as being begun and not requiring progression, the syllable -win- would have been employed. Ya wiñ xan, "she picked up a basket of water. But if the act had been thought of in its completion the syllable would have been -niñ-. Nō niñ-xan, "she put down a basket of water. These three syllables, -is-, -win-, and -niñ-, occur only in the case of single definite acts.

The fact that s following i forms a syllable by itself, indicates that the action is thought of as performed by an adult Hupa. Had the act been thought of in connection with a child, an aged person, or one of another tribe or race, the s would have been united with the preceding syllable na. There is in this form of the verb nothing to show its person. The second person singular would be xa na sin dī ya de, in which -in of the third syllable would indicate the person and number. The infixed syllable -dī-, of which d is the essential part, usually follows the iterative infix na, the two being equivalent to English "back again." The next to the last syllable, -ya-, may be called the root, since it defines the kind of act. It is used of the locomotion of a single human being on his feet at a walk. Had this verb been in the plural, the root would have been -deL. Had the pace been more rapid, -la would have been employed. The final syllable indicates a future contingency. Had it been viewed as a future certainty, -te would have been employed.

The Hupa verb is modified in various ways, as has been seen from the preceding example.

First.—By prefixed and infixed syllables, the direction of the motion in space, its manner and purpose, whether repeated or not in time, and whether conceived as continuous, beginning, or completed is expressed.

Second.—By the inflection of the syllable preceding the root, the person and number of the subject is indicated.
Third.—By variations in the form of the root, is shown the number of the subject in transitive verbs; the object in intransitive verbs; and also whether the act or state is one and definite in time, or repeated and continuous. Certain roots, since they apply only to certain class of object or kinds of actions, show by their inherent meaning the nature of the object affected.

Fourth.—By syllables suffixed to the root, the action may be further limited as to its time, continuance, or likelihood.

It will be realized that by so many means of modification the possible number of verb forms is very great. There are, in fact, a very large number employed. Their number is limited, of course, by the logic and necessity of their use.

The structure of the verb will be treated in the order given above.

PREFIXES AND INFIXES.

ADVERBIAL PREFIXES OF PLACE AND DIRECTION.

Adverbial prefixes showing the position of persons or things at rest, and the place, limit, or origin of motion.

Ya- is used of the position of one sitting, of picking things up from the ground, and of motion wholly or partly through the air, as the carrying of objects and the flight of birds. The primary meaning seems to be, “in the air, above the surface of the ground.”

a) Relating to the sitting position.
   ya a a, he sat. 150-8.
   yauw huai, I have been sitting here. 174-12.
   ya wes a, she sat up. 301-2.
   ya wiñ a, sitting. 162-11.
   ya wiñ a hit, when he sat. 174-6.
   ya wiñ el, they were sitting 181-8.
   yan a, sitting. 110-14.
   ya na wes a, he sat down. 165-17.
   ya na wiñ ai, he sat down. 136-6.
   ya ta a ei, he commenced to sit up. 136-8.
   da ya wiñ ai, he was sitting. 360-6.
   da ya wiñ a ye, someone sitting was. 337-2.
   da ya wiñ a ye, someone fishing. 119-16.
   da ya wes a, he sat down. 138-3.
da ya na we s a, it sat there. 144-11.
da ya na wiñ ai, sitting. 162-2.
The following two are used of material things, but seem to belong here.
  ya na me da a, it loomed up. 121-11.
  ya na me dū wiñ a, (ashes) piled up. 187-9.

b) Used of picking up from the ground a person or thing.
ya a wūe, he always takes on his back. 195-6.
ya il lūw, he picked up (a woodpecker head). 292-14.
yauw tūw, let me pick it up. 286-11.
ya ya kiñ en, they packed up. 164-4.
ya wīt ten nei, she picked him up. 287-3.
ya wīt kyōs, he picked up. 293-6.
ya wīm meL, he took them up. 142-4.
ya wiñ an, he picked up (a stone). 342-1.
ya wiñ xan, he picked it up (a basket of water). 337-6.
ya wiñ tan, he took. 108-18.
ya wiñ tūn hit, when he picked it up. 202-6.
ya wi xeauw kei te, he will take it up. 295-17.
ya lūw, he picked it up. 292-15.
ya nāw tūw, I will pick up. 286-9.
ya na wil lai, she picked it up. 307-6.
ya na wiñ tan, he picked it up. 112-11, 341-13.
ya na ke u wūw, he used to pack up. 237-7.
ya na kiñ lai, he took in his hand. 337-7.
ya na kiñ en, he packed up. 238-3.
ya te xan, he picked up. 109-16.

c) The following seem to imply vertical motion.
ya i mil, it kicked up (its legs). 290-2.
ya yai wīm mēL tsū, he heard them kick up their legs. 342-14.
ya wil lai hit, when he opened his eyes; when he lifted his eyelids. 347-5.
ya wil tōn, he jumped up. 165-9.
ya wi kūs, he threw up. 96-3.
ya wiñ nā leit de, if it raises up (the ocean). 117-10.
ya wi xūs sil leit, it flew up. 294-15.

d) Of horizontal motion.
ya wiñ xauw hit, when he picked it up. 202-6.
ya wi xeauw kei te, he will take it up. 295-17.
ya lūw, he picked it up. 292-15.
ya nāw tūw, I will pick up. 286-9.
ya na wil lai, she picked it up. 307-6.
ya na wiñ tan, he picked it up. 112-11, 341-13.
ya na ke u wūw, he used to pack up. 237-7.
ya na kiñ lai, he took in his hand. 337-7.
ya na kiñ en, he packed up. 238-3.
ya te xan, he picked up. 109-16.

Ya- seems sometimes being reduced to making baskets.
Ya- is used of motion however slightly inch.
Ya- seems sometimes to carry the meaning of the object's being reduced to many pieces.

ya kiũ wil fats, blanket of strips. 207-5.
ya na is kil, he split. 142-3, 210-2.
ya na kiũ wil tsil lițe, they (one) may split. 109-8.
ya na kiš dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.

Ye- is used of motion into houses, beds of streams, and space however slightly inclosed, and also into smaller objects, as canoes and baskets.

A) Of a house.

ye in yauw, they always go in. 305-9.
ye wes a, was in. 153-10.
ye wiŋ ya, come in. 305-8.
ye wiŋ ya ye xolūn, had gone in. 118-5.
ye wit qot, it fell in. 136-3.
ye nai diu, let us go in. 210-13.
ye na it dauw, he used to go in. 288-6.
ye na wil los, she dragged in. 190-2.
ye na wil tat, she ran in. 136-1.
ye na wit yai, he went in. 98-15.
ye na wiŋ ya hit, when he went in. 118-6.
ye na wit ya te, she will go in. 311-15.
ye na L, she ran in. 329-8.
ye nūn daL, they came back in. 301-16.
ye nūn dauw, come in. 98-17.
ye xūn ūn hit, when they ran in. 169-11.
ye xōt sa, they ran in. 238-9.
ye tēe ilūw, he used to take in. 288-2.
ye tēi tē kait, one after the other he stuck in. 322-2.
ye tēi tē deL, they went into. 142-9.
ye tēu wiŋ da, she carried in. 191-13.
ye tēu wiŋ yai, he went in. 97-3.
ye tēu wiŋ xai, she brought in. 209-10.
ye tēu wiŋ deL, they went in. 278-4.
ye kūl tsiL, she passed in the water. 111-9.
ye kūn nen diu, light shone in. 308-3.
ye kyū wes tes, the wind blew in. 270-4.
dō ye in naue, (no one) ever comes in. 329-4.
dō ye in dil, never come in. 305-10.
dō ye na wit yai, he did not come in. 238-12.

B) Of a mountain, spoken of as hollow.

ye i yōl, she blew in. 302-8.
ye o dite dje ne, run in. 299-13.
ye yū wiŋ kit de te, will go there. 301-9.
ye wiŋ dje u, they went in. 299-14.
ye tēu wil lai, he took them in. 301-7.
ye tei wi, if they will take them in. 302-7.
ye ky wi, the smoke will blow in. 301-8.

c) *Of entering the bed of a stream.*
ye tei wi, he went up. 101-8.
ye ya xal, they took them. 179-12.
ye ya xal yai, they took them. 179-9.
ye wi de te, they will go. 255-3.
ye na wi men, he made it swim in. 266-2.

d) *Of landing, with a canoe or otherwise.*
ye wi kait, he landed. 140-1.
ye wi kait de, (a canoe) will come. 209-3.
ye wi kait de, landing place. 140-2.
ye na wi kait, she landed. 135-12.
ye nin di lin ye, had washed ashore. 267-12.
ye tei wi ta le, they landed. 362-5.

e) *Of broad spaces.*
ye e il ton xal, (birds) used to jump in. 117-17.
ye yin ne yot, (dogs) drove by barking. 321-5.
ye na w de te, you will travel in (the underworld). 361-12.
ye na xal, he threw him (under a basket.). 106-13.
ye tei nau, they will come in (the dancing-place). 231-6.
ye tei wi, they came in. 231-4.
ye ki ta, they began to dance. 179-2.

f) *Of a canoe.*
ye in tul ne, you must step in. 209-2.
ye w ya te, I am going into it. 314-3.
ye na wil de ton, she jumped in. 135-11.
ye tei wi ten, he took him in. 222-8.
ye tei wi ya, in entering. 140-2.

f) *Of a basket or small object.*
ye na wi ten, she put it in (a basket-cradle). 136-5.
ye tei ki kas, he threw (into a basket). 288-7.
ye tei wi ten, she put it in (a basket cradle). 299-17.
ye tei wi to, he slipped them (one into the other). 329-1.
ye tei wim mel, they put it into (a storage basket). 200-5.
ye teuf win tan, he put in (his quiver). 96-13.
ye kiti wis, he bored a hole. 197-3.
Wa- seems to mean through, with verbs of cutting and burning.
wa kin nil lit xo lan, they were burned through. 119-3.
wak kin nin taws, he cut through.
wak kin nin set xo lan, was heated through he saw. 329-16.

Compare,
wun dim mil, going through. 144-3.
wun dim mil lei, it went through. 144-2.
yu wun dim mil lei, went through. 211-5.
Wa- is employed with verbs of handing or giving something to a man or animal.
way ekis sei, he threw at her. 333-1.
way istuai, he always gave. 136-12.
way im mil, he always distributes them. 195-8.
mil way kin dil lai, they traded with them, "with they handed each other." 200-4.
nu way me net tewit te, I will loan you. 356-6.
nu wa na ne la te, I will loan you. 356-7.
nu wa na la te, I will give it to you. 353-7.
heuf way mette tewit te, lend me. 296-11.
heuf way mil tewit, loan me. 326-7.
heuf wun taut, hand me. 278-7.
xo wa iu da, she handed her. 181-13.
xo wa in tan, he gave him. 211-1.
xo wa ya in tan, they gave him. 144-14.
xo wa ya tel lai, they gave them. 198-8.
xo wa me net tewit te, I will loan him. 356-17.
xo wa tel lai, he gave away. 103-7.
xo wa teiu xan, to her she gave. 246-12.
xwia iu kit, she gave him to eat. 98-11.
xwia yu kit, they gave him. 110-5.
xwia ya iu kit, she fed them. 192-11.
du heuf wun nu wit lai he, don't to me bring them. 230-13.
kyu wa na iu taut, he who gives back. 241-4.

Le- has the general meaning of the converging or nearness of objects. It has the special meaning of building a fire from the placing together of some circle or a circuit in

a) Of things brought
ya le da a diu, Le il loi, he the
Le in naau, the
le yu ki xo lau, Le ye teuf wufi yu lau
le na is loi, he
le na ya kyu wu, Le nal dite te
281-15.
le na net no,
le na de el, what
le na kil la ne,
le na kil du iu,
le net te, let the
le nul wil na,
le nul dite te,
le nul da waLe
Compare, le
dle de elta, in
le ki xo la, ga
le kin niu, yets
le yu niu, they
le
b) In the special
le na yu dila,
le na il xan, to her she gave.
le na wil la, a
le na luw, he
le na nil lai, he
le na nil la xo l,
le na nil le, he
le
le na nil te,
du le na net la,
c) Of completing
le na in di yai,
placing together of sticks. It is also employed of completing a circle or a circuit in traveling.

A) *Of things brought together and of people meeting.*

ya le da a diñ, the corner. 286-1.
le il loi, he ties together. 334-12.
le in nauw, they came together. 305-2.
le ya ki xō lau, he gathered the people. 151-7.
le ye teñ wiñ yeuw, he jammed in. 143-10.
le na is loi, he tied together. 210-5.
le na ya kyū wil lau, they have gathered up. 171-12.
le nal dite tewiñ xō lan diñ, it had grown together place. 281-15.
le na nel nō, he placed on end (in a circle). 235-12.
le na de eL, were joined. 347-4.
le na kil la ne, gather together. 192-8.
le na kil dū hwōt, it grew back on. 164-1.
le nel te, let us meet. 174-3.
le nū wil nes, met together. 215-6.
le nūl dite tewen ne xō lōñ, it had grown together. 113-8.
le nūn dū waiL, it shut. 108-16.
Compare, le dū wil lū, he had killed several. 165-16.
le de eL a, in a corner. 270-5.
le ki xō la, gather people. 151-5.
le kin niL yets te, to tie together. 151-10.
tūñ ya te, they will come together. 295-1.

b) *In the special sense of building a fire.*

le nai yūn dil la te, we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
le na il lūc, she started a fire. 153-1.
le naune dil la, I have a fire. 351-6, 355-14.
le na wil la, a fire. 170-9.
le na lūw, he built a fire. 235-14.
le na nil lai, he built a fire. 120-10.
le na nil la xō lan, a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
le na nil la te, you will build a fire. 356-4.
le na nil la te, he will build a fire. 258-2.
dō le na nel la, I do not build a fire. 355-14.

c) *Of completing a circuit.*

le na in di yai, he completed the circuit. 220-8.
le na in di ya te sil len, he got nearly around. 220-6.
le na it dau, he used to make the rounds. 336-7.
le na ni del, he took it all the way around. 293-10.
le na eni del, they went clear around. 102-1.
Me- seems to have the meaning of position at; or motion to, against, or along the surface of something.

a) *Of climbing a steep hill or a tree.*
me is la dei, he ran up. 217-16.
me na is di yai, he climbed. 103-12.
me na ya is del, they started back. 208-16.
me sit te del, they went along up. 198-13.
me sit te del, they moved up. 216-15.

b) *Of landing, coming against the shore or a fixed point.*
me na nil lai, they landed. 215-11.
me ne men, he landed him. 162-9.
me nil la yei, they landed. 216-13.
me na nil la yei, they arrived. 116-8.
me nun di yai, years, said of the sun's arrival at a certain point in its yearly journey up and down the mountain ridges. 145-7.
mii nil la yei, the waves came ashore. 362-4.
mii yi, it was nearly time. 286-6.

c) *Of sticking or tying, or of being stuck or tied, against a surface.*
me il loi, he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.
me it tan, he stuck to it. 202-3.
me win tan ne, he stuck to it. 202-7.
mil loi ne, you must feather. 207-4 (arrows).

d) *Of bringing something to, or pushing it against a surface.*
me wit waL, he beat on. 315-1.
me na ni tewit, he pushed it. 106-13, 163-16.
me ni tewit, he pushed it. 106-2.
me ni tewit, he put aside. 234-8.
me dui wi, she put the ends in the fire. 242-11.
mii tewit, push it. 105-18.

Vol. 3] Goddard.-

E) *Of bringing.*
me wi t di ni, me na wi t ni.
What seems to appear in the following is
a) *Of speaking.*
me ya dui, me ya kyi! me ya kyi!
me na kyi! me kyi! me kyi!
me di wau, me di wau, me kyi! me kyi!
me kyi! me kyi! me kyi!
b) *Of watching.*
me lue, we lue we lue we lue!
me lue, we lue, we lue, we lue!
me nai lue, we nai lue we nai lue,
me nai lue, we nai lue we nai lue,
mii lue, we nai lue we nai lue,
mii lue, we nai lue we nai lue,
c) *Of finishing.*
me net xe, we net xe we net xe,
me ni xe, we ni xe, we ni xe,
d) *Of desiring.*
me dai wi, me dai wi, me dai wi,
dai wi, me dai wi, me dai wi,
Unclassified.
me nai yi yau, me nai yi yau, me nai yi yau,
me na ir. kya, me na ir. kya, me na ir. kya,
me no nil lai, me no nil lai, me no nil lai,
VOL. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 47

E) Of bringing steam or heat against something to be cooked.

me wi dil nate, we will steam it. 241-11.

me na wi lə nəei, he steamed them. 342-12.

What seems to be the same prefix used in a figurative sense appears in the following.

A) Of speaking and singing.

me ya duwil wauw, they began to talk about it. 265-1.

me ya kyū wi tel, they sang. 234-1.

me na kyū wīt ū, they sang again. 238-15.

me dil wauw, they talked about. 340-5.

me dil wauwta, they talked about places. 340-12.

me kyū wi tel, singing. 235-4.

me kyū wīt ū, he sang. 234-6.

B) Of watching.

me lūw, watching. 204-6.

me lūw 4x, he watched it. 205-2.

me lūw te, I am going to watch it. 292-9.

me na lūw te, I will watch them. 258-10.

me nauw lūw te, I will watch. 267-17.

mūw lūw te, I will watch. 218-3.

C) Of finishing.

me nēl xe, I finish. 260-15.

me nēl xe tē, I am finishing. 260-4.

me nīl xe, he finished it. 296-8.

D) Of desiring.

me du win tewiñ, he was hungry for. 99-1.

me duw tewiñ, I want. 254-12.

dō me duw tewiñ, I don't want. 253-5.

Unclassified.

me nā yī yawu, they eat it down. 356-13.

me nā yī yawu xe lən, it will be eaten down. 356-11.

me nā i n kya, she wore for a dress. 332-10.

me nā twi lī te, it will settle. 117-11.

Me- appears with much the same meaning as ye-, except that it usually refers to position in something, while ye- is employed of motion into.

me nīn sis deL, in it they danced. 216-5.

me nō nil lai, in she took. 307-2.
me sa úñ, was in it. 243-15.
mesit dít teto, in we would be lying. 190-4.
mesit tít te, in they lie. 307-11.
mesit túñ, was in it. 243-9.
metísis yeñ, who stands in. 195-11.
metísistete, they lie in. 306-8.
metee ya nit tó, they skinned him. 328-5.
dó me sa úñ, (nothing) was in it. 243-9.

Na- is used of indefinite motion over the surface of the ground or water; and of position on the earth's surface. The primary meaning may be "horizontal."

A) Of motion over the surface of the ground.
na a a, he always has (said to mean he always carries it). 257-4.
na i ya, she used to go. 135-2.
na i ite, it is running around. 294-4.
na i te 6x, she carried it. 290-6.
na in nel le x6 lan, he played, he saw. 186-1.
na in deL, they went. 266-9.
na is its, she ran different places. 185-6.
na is ya te, he goes. 307-13.
na is deL, they had traveled. 181-15.
na is diL lat, she ran. 185-6.
na is té, he carried it around. 282-4.
na is tso, he rolled about. 119-4.
na it dil, who go around. 305-9.
na ya wit dil, they went along. 172-1.
na wa ye, he goes around. 231-9.
na wa né djox, while walking. 276-1.
na we nel le x6 lun, he had been playing. 292-13.
na na is ya e xó lan, she could walk. 276-11.
na na ite, it running around. 295-10.
na na kisle, he felt around. 106-5.
na hvea, I will walk. 164-5.
na xo tet twig, he swept. 210-12.
na xo tes an, they ran around. 341-4.

B) Of horizontal
na a xa, fills it. 306-6.
a a xa ci, fills it. 307-13.
a i me, I swim. 172-1.
a i wim me, I swim. 172-1.
a la, floating. 276-1.
a la en, floating. 276-1.
a lat dei, it was floating. 276-1.
a na lat dei, they were floating. 276-1.

C) With the meaning (a and b).
nai ya diñ, I will fill it. 169-4.
nai ya, I will fill it. 169-4.
nai wa, were traveling. 171-9.
nai wa 6x, stay. 172-1.
nai wa ye, I will stay. 172-1.
nai wa ye, I will stay. 172-1.
nai wa ye, I will stay. 172-1.
nai là, which is
B) Of horizontal motion on or under the surface of water.

na a xa, fills it, floats on its surface. 310-8.
na a xa ei, fills it. 311-5.
nai me, I swim in. 311-11.
na is men nei, he made it swim. 266-1.
na ne me, let me swim. 97-15.
na wim me, he swam. 209-13.
nal a, floating. 243-8.
na la ne en, floating used to be. 243-12.
na lat dei, it was floating. 243-17.
na na lat dei, it was floating. 244-9.

c) With the meaning of living, derived from the preceding (a and b).

nai ya dii, I live place. 231-5.
na wa, were there. 209-3.
na wa x, stayed. 166-14.
na win ya yei dii, he had lived time. 336-7.
nal u, which live (said of fish). 100-7.
na nai ya te, I am going to live. 218-2.
na nan díl li te, they will live. 343-13.
na nai sín ya te, you will be. 353-8.
na nan del te, they will be. 228-2.
ná níl. ne, how must they live. 317-1.
ná del te, they will stay. 253-4.
na díl, were living (in water, said of fish). 100-7.
na díl ne, they are. 211-13.
na díl, they living. 321-3.
ná díl ne en, that used to live. 204-15.
dó na wa te, will not live. 257-11.

d) Of marking, cutting, or rubbing the surface of the body.
na íwé lá, I paint. 247-12.
ná dei do, he cut him. 164-3.
ná ya de it tůl, they used to drag their feet. 207-3.
ná na íwé me, I bathe it. 247-1.
ná naí me, I bathe. 311-8.
ná na im me ei, who always bathed. 311-8.
ná nei vaL, he struck. 163-17.
ná ni del, he struck. 120-4.
ná ni kis, he cut him. 164-1.
ná xo wíl me, he bathed him. 187-12.
ná díl lá, she marked across. 311-13.
ná dei vaL, he put it (on him as paint). 114-5.

e) Of a position of rest, lying or sitting on the ground.
na wil yeéw, he rested. 119-14.
ná ne sin dai, you sat down. 351-1.
ná ne dai, she sat down. 136-2.
ná nín win tů hci te, you must lie. 343-12.
ná sa án te, will lie. 226-9.
ná del tse, they stayed. 102-3.
ná dei tse, are living. 217-8.
ná dei tse, resting place. 363-3.
ná dei yeéw díñ, resting place. 347-3.
xo tein na sil lai, she was dressed in, “on her they lay.” 164-9.
dó na sil kas, was left. 192-16.

50 University of California Publications. [AM. ARcH. ETH.}

Vol. 3] Goddard.—I
Of trees and other objects standing upright from the surface of the ground. In this case *na* is followed by a syllable beginning with *d*.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{na na dūwaal,} & \quad \text{rose up. 103-13.} \\
\text{na na dūwīna,} & \quad \text{stands. 364-14.} \\
\text{na na dūwīnел,} & \quad \text{they stuck up. 106-14.} \\
\text{na da a,} & \quad \text{stood. 150-8.} \\
\text{na da ai,} & \quad \text{stands in the river. 244-12.} \\
\text{na da ai,} & \quad \text{standing. 100-8.} \\
\text{na dūwīna,} & \quad \text{it stood up. 158-6.} \\
\text{na dūwīna,} & \quad \text{smoke came out. 197-5.} \\
\text{na dūwīnaei,} & \quad \text{stand up. 243-6.} \\
\text{na dūwīnte,} & \quad \text{it will stick up. 204-2.} \\
\text{na dūwīnел,} & \quad \text{they stuck up. 106-3.} \\
\end{align*}
\]

Na-, or, na na- expresses motion downward or toward the earth. The second *na* may be the iterative particle, since whatever or whoever comes down must previously have gone up.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{na eīya,} & \quad \text{it used to rain. 229-2.} \\
\text{na il iūw,} & \quad \text{(tears) dropping. 337-14.} \\
\text{na il tisit,} & \quad \text{falls. 275-3.} \\
\text{na il tisite e ilū,} & \quad \text{would drop. 104-11.} \\
\text{na iñ xūt,} & \quad \text{dropped down. 115-14.} \\
\text{na is xūt,} & \quad \text{he tore down. 104-8.} \\
\text{na oł iūw,} & \quad \text{drops first. 115-12.} \\
\text{na ya is xūt,} & \quad \text{they tore down. 267-8.} \\
\text{na wes len eī,} & \quad \text{it falls. 104-1.} \\
\text{na win tau,} & \quad \text{it will settle down. 273-7.} \\
\text{na wit xūs iū,} & \quad \text{he is falling. 152-5.} \\
\text{na il iūw te,} & \quad \text{will drop. 115-13.} \\
\text{na tisit,} & \quad \text{fell down. 145-2.} \\
\text{na ne e daune,} & \quad \text{(sun) goes down. 364-4.} \\
\text{na na it daune,} & \quad \text{(sun) gone down. 104-10.} \\
\text{na nauce dat diūn,} & \quad \text{gone down time. 322-9.} \\
\text{na na ya wil lai,} & \quad \text{they turned down (their heads). 139-1.} \\
\text{na na wiukyōs,} & \quad \text{he took it down. 204-4.} \\
\text{na na wiun,} & \quad \text{he had taken down. 176-10.} \\
\text{na na wiūn xōlūn,} & \quad \text{he had taken down. 176-17.} \\
\text{na na win tan,} & \quad \text{he took down. 97-16.} \\
\end{align*}
\]
na na wit xūts, he flew back down. 114-2.
na nal de iūw, dripping off. 337-5.
na nal dit tsit diū, where it fell. 96-4.
na na tiūn diū, it hung. 207-9.
na na diū, come down. 166-7.
na na tiūn diū, stepping down place. 207-2.
na nat yai, (sun) had gone down. 202-9.
nañ ya, it rains. 229-3.
nan del, it snowed. 169-2.
nō xūwil xū lūn, fell. 306-15.
na dil te meL, fell. 245-11.

Na- is used of motion or position horizontally, as a line stretched, or of crossing a stream.

A) Of crossing a stream.
na ya xon nil la yei, they took them (across). 179-11.
na na in di yai, he came across. 103-11.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya nin del, they arrived (on the other side). 172-2.
na na xon nil xam, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na yai, it rains. 229-3.
nan del, it snowed. 169-2.
nō xūwil xū lūn, fell. 306-15.
na dil te meL, fell. 245-11.

Na- is used of motion or position horizontally, as a line stretched, or of crossing a stream.

A) Of crossing a stream.
na ya xon nil la yei, they took them (across). 179-11.
na na in di yai, he came across. 103-11.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya nin del, they arrived (on the other side). 172-2.
na na xon nil xam, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na yai, it rains. 229-3.
nan del, it snowed. 169-2.
nō xūwil xū lūn, fell. 306-15.
na dil te meL, fell. 245-11.

Na- is used of motion or position horizontally, as a line stretched, or of crossing a stream.

A) Of crossing a stream.
na ya xon nil la yei, they took them (across). 179-11.
na na in di yai, he came across. 103-11.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya nin del, they arrived (on the other side). 172-2.
na na xon nil xam, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na yai, it rains. 229-3.
nan del, it snowed. 169-2.
nō xūwil xū lūn, fell. 306-15.
na dil te meL, fell. 245-11.

Na- is used of motion or position horizontally, as a line stretched, or of crossing a stream.

A) Of crossing a stream.
na ya xon nil la yei, they took them (across). 179-11.
na na in di yai, he came across. 103-11.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya nin del, they arrived (on the other side). 172-2.
na na xon nil xam, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na yai, it rains. 229-3.
nan del, it snowed. 169-2.
nō xūwil xū lūn, fell. 306-15.
na dil te meL, fell. 245-11.

Na- is used of motion or position horizontally, as a line stretched, or of crossing a stream.

A) Of crossing a stream.
na ya xon nil la yei, they took them (across). 179-11.
na na in di yai, he came across. 103-11.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya nin del, they arrived (on the other side). 172-2.
na na xon nil xam, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na yai, it rains. 229-3.
nan del, it snowed. 169-2.
nō xūwil xū lūn, fell. 306-15.
na dil te meL, fell. 245-11.

Na- is used of motion or position horizontally, as a line stretched, or of crossing a stream.

A) Of crossing a stream.
na ya xon nil la yei, they took them (across). 179-11.
na na in di yai, he came across. 103-11.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya nin del, they arrived (on the other side). 172-2.
na na xon nil xam, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na yai, it rains. 229-3.
nan del, it snowed. 169-2.
nō xūwil xū lūn, fell. 306-15.
na dil te meL, fell. 245-11.

Na- is used of motion or position horizontally, as a line stretched, or of crossing a stream.

A) Of crossing a stream.
na ya xon nil la yei, they took them (across). 179-11.
na na in di yai, he came across. 103-11.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya nin del, they arrived (on the other side). 172-2.
na na xon nil xam, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na yai, it rains. 229-3.
nan del, it snowed. 169-2.
nō xūwil xū lūn, fell. 306-15.
na dil te meL, fell. 245-11.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 53

na dîl le te, they will become again. 116-12.
na dîl le te ne en, which was going to happen. 117-5.
na dîlên, will be. 243-2.
na te lûtîte tewen, he grew. 96-1.
a te lûtîte tewîn xô lûn, they had grown. 119-10.
na te lii te, will become. 312-4.
a kyû wiñ xa, grows. 364-11.
dô na xôs dîl le te, will be no more. 228-4.
dô na dîl len nei, it did not happen. 117-5.

b) Transitive.
nai xoî te, tewî eî, they made him. 196-6.
nâ is tewen, he made. 110-12.
nâ is tewen nei, that grew. 287-7.
nâ is tewen tê, who will make. 321-11.
na kêmûn te, they will grow. 296-4.
na uc tewen, I am going to make. 301-1.
nâ yai xoî te, tewî, they make him. 196-3.
na ya is tewen, they made. 284-1.
na se lû tewen, I made. 296-2.
na se lû tewî, I make. 302-11.
na se lû tewî ne, I will make it. 257-14.

Nô- is employed of the cessation of motion, as in placing something in a position of rest, of reaching the end or limit of something, or of completing a task.

1) Of coming to, or bringing something to position of rest.
nô a din niên xan, she placed herself. 223-9.
nô a diên xauw, lay yourself down. 223-9.
nô il lûc, she put. 157-11.
nô il lû, he came running. 360-8.
nô in nauc, she stopped. 158-5.
noi xwe i. iû, they throw down. 195-11.
noi dü win taL xô lûn, he had made a track (he had placed down his foot). 292-5.
nô ya nín deL, they sat down. 280-5.
nô ya xon niên ten, they left him. 169-7.
nô ya te mel, they dropped them along. 179-11.
nô wit tûw wit te, one shall always be left. 289-12.
nô na iûw xauw, I leave it. 247-3.
nō nai ya dū wit tal, he stepped. 207-10.
nō na in kyōs, she put away. 333-7.
nō na it tse, she always shut the door. 158-1.
nō nauw auw, I never leave. 248-1.
nōi auw ne, you must put it down. 210-7.
nō na ya kin niñ an, they left food. 110-9.
nō na wiñ. diñt tse, had a door shut. 97-2.
nō na niñ ten, he put it. 221-11.
nō na ne un, I will leave it. 296-5.
nō na niñ an, he placed. 117-8.
nō na nin deL, they lived. 237-1.
nō na nin deL xō lan, they had sat down he saw. 271-12.
nō na nin tse, he shut a door. 96-9.
nō na xōl tūw, he had her laid. 342-8.
nō na dū win taL, he stepped away. 223-11.
nō na ta un hit, when she turned. 245-10.
nō na kin niñ kis, you must leave. 353-10.
nō na kin niñ ún te, one should leave. 215-8.
nō na kin niñ ún te, you will leave. 351-13.
nō na kin tan, he set the wedge again. 109-1.
nō ne xün te, I will put. 289-2.
nō nił lai, he put. 98-2.
nō nił lai, they put them. 300-13.
nō nił. tin diñ, he put it place. 266-9, 294-10.
nō nił. kait, he pushed them. 139-13.
nō nił. kas, he threw. 185-8.
nō nił. kyōs, he put it. 208-10.
nō nił an, he established it. 273-3.
nō nił ut, he threw it. 112-3.
nō nił xan, she put it. 242-7, 287-7.
nō nił xün te, who will set. 290-12.
nō nił xūts, he dropped. 362-9.
nō nin tan, he put. 210-16.
nōn di yan, was left. 118-11.
nō nūn di ya te, in one place they will stay. 259-17.
nō nūn dim mil, rope fell back. 151-18.
nōn yai, it went down. 348-3.

b) Of liquids or gases:

noi in. kit, (food),

nō niñ de. mil, it fell down.

nō niñ de qūt ei, it was on the place.

nō dū win taL, he stepped away.

nō ke iñw qūt, he left it.

nō kin niin tan, it fell down.

nō biñ xāw ne,

nūn de mil, it fell down.

nōn de qūt ei, it was on the place.

nō dū win taL, he stepped away.

nō ke iñw qūt, he left it.

nō kin niin tan, it fell down.

nō niñ de. mil, it fell down.

nō niñ de qūt ei, it was on the place.

nō dū win taL, he stepped away.

nō ke iñw qūt, he left it.

nō kin niin tan, it fell down.

nō biñ xāw ne,

nūn de mil, it fell down.

nōn de qūt ei, it was on the place.

nō dū win taL, he stepped away.

nō ke iñw qūt, he left it.

nō kin niin tan, it fell down.

nō niñ de. mil, it fell down.

nō niñ de qūt ei, it was on the place.

nō dū win taL, he stepped away.

nō ke iñw qūt, he left it.

nō kin niin tan, it fell down.

nō biñ xāw ne,

nūn de mil, it fell down.

nōn de qūt ei, it was on the place.

nō dū win taL, he stepped away.

nō ke iñw qūt, he left it.

nō kin niin tan, it fell down.

nō niñ de. mil, it fell down.

nō niñ de qūt ei, it was on the place.

nō dū win taL, he stepped away.

nō ke iñw qūt, he left it.

nō kin niin tan, it fell down.

nō biñ xāw ne,

nūn de mil, it fell down.

nōn de qūt ei, it was on the place.

nō dū win taL, he stepped away.

nō ke iñw qūt, he left it.

nō kin niin tan, it fell down.

nō niñ de. mil, it fell down.

nō niñ de qūt ei, it was on the place.

nō dū win taL, he stepped away.

nō ke iñw qūt, he left it.

nō kin niin tan, it fell down.

nō biñ xāw ne,

nūn de mil, it fell down.

nōn de qūt ei, it was on the place.

nō dū win taL, he stepped away.

nō ke iñw qūt, he left it.

nō kin niin tan, it fell down.

nō niñ de. mil, it fell down.

nō niñ de qūt ei, it was on the place.

nō dū win taL, he stepped away.

nō ke iñw qūt, he left it.

nō kin niin tan, it fell down.

nō biñ xāw ne,

nūn de mil, it fell down.

nōn de qūt ei, it was on the place.

nō dū win taL, he stepped away.

nō ke iñw qūt, he left it.

nō kin niin tan, it fell down.

nō niñ de. mil, it fell down.

nō niñ de qūt ei, it was on the place.
nōn xauw ne, put it. 296-14.
nōn de mil, it fell. 143-8.
nōn de qōt ci, it stopped. 287-2.
nō dū win tal xo lan, it had made a track he saw. 185-12.
nō ke iūw qōt, I always set up. 247-4.
nō kin nīn tan, he set the wedge. 108-11.
b) Of liquids or gases spread over a surface.
noi nī kit, (fog) spread out. 321-7.
noi nī kit, (fog) spread out. 320-6.
noi nī kit, (fog) spread out. 321-7.
noi nī kit ne wan, like fog it appeared. 210-10.
no nī kit, it was covered (with blood). 115-16.
nō nai nī kit, (fog) settled. 96-3.
nō hwe de hwen ne, darkness came. 300-15.
nō tō,w, water staid. 324-3.
Compare, nō kin niñ yōw, (dentalia) scattered about. 145-3.
c) Of arriving at a limit, of finishing something.
noil la, he came running. 360-8.
nō iū xūts, he chewed off. 288-5.
noi nīn yan ne, that far they ate. 347-17.
nō in nauw, she stopped. 158-5.
nō it tō, the water comes. 310-7.
nōi kī yōw diō, as far as it goes. 311-6.
nō win na hwiıt te, (thus far) he will go. 230-1.
nō na il lūw, she left off. 332-10.
nō na in dūk qōt, he reached by jumping. 329-18.
nō na wit tāts, it is cut down. 144-17.
nō nān dit dje ū, they got back. 301-15.
nō na xon nīn tīn ne en, he caught up with him. 176-11.
nō na xōn tsū, they had finished filling the grave. 175-15.
nō nīl lit hit, when he had finished sweating. 210-8.
nō nīn üů hit, when he finished. 234-7.
nō nīn fās, he whittled it down. 197-3.
nō nūn de xen, they floated to shore. 216-6.
nō nūn dīl lat, it floated back. 245-13.
nōn dik kil lei, that far he split it. 210-2.
nō xō auwc heil, they kept arriving. 208-1.
nō xō nīn ūn, they fell in with them. 179-5.
nō xuč, floats ashore. 346-5.
nō din nil tewan, they finished supper. 141-4.
nō te dūk kait, people began to starve. 191-11.
nō te dūk kai tet, they were about to starve. 191-18.
nō ki tajxe in nauw, she quit fighting. 333-6.
nō kin niū yan, he finished. 209-12.
nō kyū wil tat, final dancing place. 105-6.
Xa- has the general meaning of up. It is found employed of
movement up a hillside when the speaker’s standpoint is at the
top of the hill, the digging of objects out of the ground, and
motion out of the top of receptacles or of houses.

a) Of motion up along the surface of the ground.
xa is yai, he came up. 105-1, 294-7.
xa is yai dīn, he got up place. 272-2.
xa is lai, she brought up. 98-16.
xa is xuñ hit, when she had brought up. 99-9.
xa is ten, she brought up. 99-2.
xa ya kiswen, they carried it up. 164-5.
xa na i loś, she dragged it up. 190-2.
xa na is dī yai, he came back up. 100-2.
xa na is dī ya hit, when he came up. 210-12.
xa na is dī ya de, if she comes up. 111-6.
xa na is di tāt, she ran up. 135-13.
xa sin nau uc dīn, where the sun rises. 332-5.
xa sin deL dīn, coming up place. 363-3.
xa kiswen, he had carried it (up a tree). 166-4.

b) Of digging things from the ground, or of their emergence
from the surface of the ground or water.
xai ūntē, I will take one out. 135-5.
xauwc auwc, I am going to take it out. 135-7.
xau uc auwc hei tē, she will pick out (the stones). 312-1.
xau wil lai, she dug it out. 242-5.
xau wiñ an, he took out. 100-10.
xa na ya wit tewal, they dug up along. 181-7.
xa na wiñ ten, he dug it out. 221-10.
xa na xo il tūwc, she kept lifting him out. 223-15.
found employed of standpoint is at the of the ground, and ses. ground.

c) Of motion out of the top of a house or a receptacle.
xa ne a, he peeped out. 176-9.
xa ki nits, (she saw) it shoot up (out of the smoke-hole). 158-7.

d) Of growing up from the ground, or of standing in it as a plant.
xa a na kin nit te, it grows up again. 356-14.
xal a xo lu y, had grown up. 121-11.
xal te wi xol an, growing up he saw. 319-8.
xa na ky xol da a, grown over with grass. 165-16.
xan dik, standing. 276-10.

xe e- in the sense of "away from," as in blowing and pushing.
x e e i y, he blows away. 296-15.
x e e ya xo wi mL, they had thrown away part of themselves. 181-9.
x e e wi mL, she threw away. 189-11.
x e e wi qo te ei tsu, he heard him lope away. 175-8.
x e e na ii kis, she pushed it away. 183-5.
x e e na wil lat, he ran away again. 176-16.
x e e na ki w ML, he threw her away. 308-9.
x e e di w ML ei, it disappears over the hill. 208-17.

Xot da-, with the general meaning of down, expresses motion down a hill or stream.
xot da it kas, he threw down. 138-8.
xot da wi n yai, he went. 272-3.
xot da wi n ya yei, she went down. 99-8.
xot da na we sin tee te, you will blow down. 227-6.
xot da na wil lai, they started by boat. 116-8.
xot da na wyit xuts, he fell back. 152-3.
xot da na kyu we sin tee te, you will blow down. 227-5.
xot dañ yai, it went down. 281-1.
xot dañ xen, they floated down. 216-5.
xot dan tee, blows (down). 227-3.
xot da ke iyauw, they came down the hill. 310-6.
xot dan kyu wes tee, blows (down). 227-7.
xot dat kait, they came down. 158-14.

Xot de- is used of one person's meeting another on the trail where the movement of only one of the persons is of interest at the moment. ye- is employed when one wishes to say they came toward each other. The first part of the prefix, xo-, seems to be the third person of the pronoun, used as an indirect object. Compare, nit de sin nauw fifi, didn't she meet you? 165-2.
xot de is yai, he met him. 105-14.
xot de ya is deL, they met them. 110-8.

Sa- is employed of motion into the mouth, as in eating, drinking or biting.
sauw yai, let me put in my mouth place. 198-10 and note.
sa wil lai, he put in his mouth. 119-6, 276-10.
sa wiñ xan, he put it into her mouth. 276-10.
sa heil luwe, put (me) in your mouth. 276-8.
missai xun te, I will put in its mouth. 243-16.
missa wiñ xun te, in his mouth she will put. 243-10.
missa yauw ne, its mouth put it in. 246-14.
heis sa kiin its, my mouth shoot in. 118-13.
xo sa wiñ xan, her mouth he put in. 342-7.
xo sa kiin its, in his mouth he shot. 118-14.
kis sa wiñ ya te, he will go into somebody's mouth. 257-5.

Da- refers to a bank, bench, shelf, or something higher than the ground, on which the person or object is at rest or comes to rest.

A) Of a person sitting on something above the surface of the ground.
da ya wiñ ai, he was sitting. 360-6.
da ya wiñ a ye, someone sitting. 337-2.

b) Of persons on something higher than the ground.
da ùn xus, floated down. 216-6.
da wil lai, it went down. 281-1.
da wil ton e, it floated down. 216-14.
da nó diu win, they fell down. 152-14.
da xo sa uwe, he put it in her mouth. 119-6, 276-10.
da xo an nei, he put it in his mouth. 119-6, 276-10.
da tue e xus, they floated down. 216-6.
da tei wil ton, they floated down. 216-6.
da tei wiñ xus, they floated down. 216-6.

c) Of objects resting on something higher than the ground.
da e iuwe, it floated down. 216-6.
da e ite, we floated down. 216-6.
da na wil lai, it went down. 281-1.
da na win tan, it floated down. 216-14.
da na diu diu, it floated down. 216-14.
da na xun ten, its mouth put it in. 246-14.
da na det wahn, it put it in. 246-14.
da sit ten, it sat down. 118-14.
da sit tan, it sat down. 118-14.
da sit tun, it sat down. 118-14.
da tei wiñ an, they floated down. 216-6.
da tei wiñ en, they floated down. 216-6.
other on the trail is of interest at: to say they came x, xo-, seems to n indirect object.

\[ \text{you? 165-2.} \]

\[ \text{ith, as in eating,} \]

\[ \text{place. 198-10 and} \]

\[ \text{276-10.} \]
\[ \text{278-10.} \]
\[ \text{278-8.} \]
\[ \text{243-16.} \]
\[ \text{put. 243-10.} \]
\[ \text{246-14.} \]
\[ \text{8-13.} \]
\[ \text{42-7.} \]
\[ \text{-14.} \]
\[ \text{ly's mouth. 257-5.} \]
\[ \text{ething higher than} \]
\[ \text{it rest or comes to} \]
\[ \text{the surface of the} \]

\[ \text{b) Of persons or animals stepping, jumping, lighting or lying on something higher than the ground.} \]
\[ \text{da ūn xūs, fly (on to a tree). 114-2.} \]
\[ \text{da wil lat, it jumped on. 113-14.} \]
\[ \text{da wil tūn ei, it jumped. 115-9.} \]
\[ \text{da nat xūts tse, it lit on. 204-8.} \]
\[ \text{da nō dū win tāL, he stepped. 120-3.} \]
\[ \text{da xōō anuwe, they jumped. 195-9.} \]
\[ \text{da xōō an nei, they jumped. 347-18.} \]
\[ \text{da tē tē e xūts, used to light. 150-9.} \]
\[ \text{da tē tē wiN xūts, he flew up there. 114-1.} \]

\[ \text{c) Of objects resting or being placed on something higher than the ground.} \]
\[ \text{da e iūwi tūw, I put. 247-7.} \]
\[ \text{da e iūte, were on a stick. 186-11.} \]
\[ \text{da na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.} \]
\[ \text{da na wiN tan, he put it down. 97-13.} \]
\[ \text{da na lūwā wiN, it dropped place. 338-4.} \]
\[ \text{da na xuū tēn, he put him. 108-1.} \]
\[ \text{da na de. wāL, he poured it. 281-17.} \]
\[ \text{da sit tēN, lying on something. 186-4.} \]
\[ \text{da sit tāN, sitting there. 246-10.} \]
\[ \text{da sit ten, it was lying. 114-16.} \]
\[ \text{da sit túN, it sits. 246-9.} \]
\[ \text{da tē tē wiN an, he placed it. 210-6.} \]
\[ \text{da tē tē wiN en, he put fire on. 119-15.} \]
d) Of a fixed position in a body of water or on its surface.

da il lel, it always swam (in one place). 266-6.
da wes lal, it stayed still. 245-1, 314-10.
da wes lel, it swam around in one place. 266-5.
da wes dil, they waited. 252-7.
da wil la le, it was floating. 244-6.
da wit di\text{ne} en, they used to live (said of fish). 259-4.
da na wil la, it was floating there. 325-3.
da nat la le, it floated. 243-13.

Unclassified.

da e i\text{dwkel}, I held under. 337-14.
da yi ki\text{n} yan e x\text{ol}\\text{un}, mouse has chewed up. 153-15.
da win san s\text{il} len, he was weak. 346-6.
da nai ke xon twai, he pawed the dirt. 115-6.
da ki\text{n} y\text{un} te, to chew off. 151-9.
da ky\text{u} wes tec, the wind blew on it. 348-3.
da ky\text{u} wi\text{n} xa ei, (a plant) stood. 242-3.

D\text{a} \text{d}-, with various meanings, a common significance being unknown.

A) Of the removing or taking away of persons or objects.

da na d\text{u} wi\text{t} ya yei, it went back. 234-4.
da d\text{u} wil ten, he has been carried off. 150-10.
da tee x\text{ol}\\text{t} ten, she has taken him away. 159-5.
da teit d\text{u} wi\text{t} ky\text{os}, he has taken away. 207-11.

B) Of running.

da na x\text{ol}\\text{d} d\text{u} wi\text{n} an, they ran back. 181-6.
da din la, run. 176-6.
da teit d\text{u} wi\text{t} tat, he ran. 164-2.
da teit d\text{u} wi\text{t} tat, he started to run. 176-11.

c) Of placing things at right angles to each other, or of pointing at something.

da na di\text{r}\\text{a}, shoot. 329-11.
da na d\text{u} wi\text{t} a, he set another on it. 197-4.
da na d\text{u} wi\text{t} a, he shot. 329-12.
da na d\text{u} wi\text{n} a ei, it stood up. 203-10.
da na d\text{u} wi\text{t} ya yei, it went back. 234-4.
da d\text{u} wes a te ne wan, he could hardly hold pointed to it. 271-10.
d) Of the blowing of the wind.

da na kit dü wit tic i. te, the wind blew gently. 273-1.
da kit de it tee, it blew. 324-6.
da kit dü wes tee, the wind blew. 324-4.

De-d- is employed of motion toward or of position in fire.
The second syllable, which is completed according to the sound which follows it, may be separated from the first syllable.

de na dü willa te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de na dü wiI un te, he will put in the fire. 258-2.
de xöt diu waI, he threw him in the fire. 120-8.
de de it kas, he threw into the fire. 238-13.
de de im miI, he pushed them into the fire. 165-6.
de dü au hciI de, if they put it in the fire. 273-1.
de dü wil lai, he put on the fire. 266-11.
de dü willa te, he will put in the fire 255-15.
de dü wiI miI, he threw in the fire. 165-10.
de dü wiI an, he put in incense. 266-16.
de dü win tan, he put them in. 150-4.
de düI tüI, (let) me put them in the fire. 150-4.
de ku diI IaI te, to urinate on the fires. 151-10.

Dü- occurs in a few verbs with the meaning of off, from off.
dü wiI xiI, it came off. 157-7.
tei dü wil taI, he jumped off. 107-11.
tei dü wiI waI I, she knocked off. 159-11.
tei dü wiI tseI, he pounded it off. 281-16.
tei dü wiI miI, he pulled it off. 293-16, 287-2.

Dje- expresses the separation of a mass, as the splitting of wood.
dje wiI tseI, he pounded it (open). 108-11

dje wiI kil, he tore away. 176-9.
dje wiI tan, spread open. 289-14.
dje na wiI tüI, he opened it. 109-2.
djeI Iai, it opened. 108-11.
djeI waI, it opened. 281-17.

Ta- is employed of motion toward and away from a body of water, with special regard to its surface.
A) Of motion away from and out of water.

- ta ya is heu, they caught. 328-4.
- ta na is waLei, he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
- ta na is di yai, he came out of it (the canoe) again. 314-6.
- ta na is tan, she took it out of the water. 325-4.
- ta na is ten nei, he had taken it out. 217-17.
- ta nau L kwL te, I will take out. 267-18.
- ta na x6 auw, they jumped out. 165-6.
- ta tcis wu, he carried it out. 120-10.
- ta kit den te, the wind blows out the water. 365-12.

b) Of motion toward, into, or over water.

- ta wes a, will project (of a mountain). 255-2.
- ta nai kyft wes sin te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.

c) Of the coming and going of boats.

- ta wil lai, it had started. 362-10.
- ta wil la yei, they went. 362-12.
- ta wil kait, he started across. 315-1.
- ta wil xeL nei, (canoe) went away. 222-9.
- ta des la, (a boat) has come. 199-3.
- ta des lat, came. 105-2.
- ta des del x6 lien, had come ashore. 101-2.

d) Of drinking.

- tau wc din nufn te, I am going to have a drink. 111-13.
- ta win nan, he drank it. 337-7.
- ta nai win nufn te, if he drinks. 337-16.
- ta nai win nufn te, he will drink. 337-18.
- tan din nan, you drank. 337-12.

Ta- is used with verbs meaning to desert, to leave a place permanently.

- tas ya heu, one ought to go away. 215-8.
- tas yai, have left. 271-2.
- tas ya ye x6 lien, they had gone. 267-14.

One word with a prefix ta- shows no connection in meaning with either of the above classes, ta nai xos do wei, they cut him all to pieces 106-14, 108-2.

Tee- has the general meaning of motion out of or away from a stream. It is the opposite of less definitely out of its surface.

- te il au wu hui, went out. 270-3.
Te-, unlike ta-, refers only to motion into water and under its surface.

- te laun hwei, in the water crawl. 311-7.
- te wa út te, in water I will throw. 111-17.
- te wet qôte te, I will throw in (the water). 112-4.
- te wil tsit, sank (of boats). 153-17.
- te wiñ el, stand out. 283-14.
- te wit qöt te sil len nei, in the water it seemed about to tumble. 286-13.
- te na wesa, into the water run out. 365-1.
- te na wiñ lat dei, in the water she floated back. 117-4.
- te na de il ya, in the water they stand. 310-4.
- te nö dū win tal, in the water they stepped. 120-3.
- te teñ wiñ an, he put it in water. 157-8, 342-6.
- te teñ win tan, he put in the water. 101-14.
- te ke ña wae hwei, go in. 311-2.
- te ke its te, I will shoot in (water). 112-9.
- te k'il la hit, when he put his hand in it. 337-4.
- te k'int qôte, he threw it in. 112-6.
- te k'int its, he shot it in. 112-10.

Tsíñ- means away from in expressions of fleeing.
- tsí yün te il dil, they always ran off. 333-11.
- tsí yün tes dil deL, we went (away from them). 200-1.
- tsín te tes dil deL, we ran away. 198-10.
- tsín tít dil dit, let us run away. 333-11.

Tee- has the general meaning of “out of,” and is employed of motion out of a house, or out of a small receptacle, but also of less definitely enclosed spaces, as brushy places or the bed of a stream. It is the correlative of ye-.

1) Of motion out of a house.
- te e aun, he took out. 333-2.
- te il qöl e xo lan, it had crawled out. 185-11.
- te eñ lat, she ran out. 185-5.
- te eñ naun wei, she used to go out. 136-14.
- te eñ dit min, them to come out for. 102-9.
- te eñ na in di yai, he went out. 153-11.
- te eñ ya xon mit, throw them out. 302-3.
- te eñ mit, throw them out. 301-13.
b) *Of motion out of a small receptacle.*

- tee na nim mel, he had them thrown out. 301-14.
- tee na nini tan, he took out. 97-13.
- tee ne ya te, I will go out. 332-8.
- tee ne yai, I have gone out. 99-14.
- tee nini yai, he went out. 97-16.
- tee nini ya ne, you must go out. 242-1.
- teen ya wite, you will go. 356-8.
- tee te del, they went out. 141-5.
- tee xoni de, they took him out. 278-4.
- tee kin nini yan, they came out. 98-2.

c) *Of motion into a more open space, as from the brush into a glade, or to the river shore.*

- tee il lat, he jumped out. 106-2.
- tee in nunci di, where he comes out. 195-3.
- tee in de git, they ran down. 153-16.
- tee min nini yot dei, he drove out a deer. 217-16.
- tee nunci, smoke coming out. 170-7.
- tee nil lat, she came there. 135-9.
- tee na in di ya hit, when she went down (to the ocean). 325-8.
- tee na nini de, they went back. 267-9.
- tee nini yai, she came down to the beach. 245-15.
- tee nini yai, (he came out (of the brush). 175-14.
- tee nini ya te en, he was going to come out. 162-12.
- tee nini kute, he threw out. 144-1.
tẹe nिň kütę ei, he threw over the line. 143-15.
tẹe tẹil tön, he jumped out. 163-16.

d) Of motion out of the bed of a stream into the one into which it empties, or into the ocean.

tẹe yaň el, (canons) ran out. 336-2.
tẹe wes lin te, will run out. 254-17.
tẹe wil lin diň, at the mouth of the creek. 175-10.
tẹe nị. men nei, he made it swim out. 265-10.

e) Of pulling out a knot.

tẹe ni tọ, he pulled out the knot. 332-12.
tẹe nị. tsit, he untied the strap. 106-2.

Unclassified.

tẹe nị. tik, he pinched out. 143-14.
tẹe nị. mas, (fire) rolled out. 197-5.
tẹe te xan, he took out. 111-5.

Ke- seems to refer to motion or position against or along a vertical surface.

a) Of motion against or along a vertical surface.

ke is yai, he climbed up. 137-17.
ke is ya yei, she climbed up. 137-12.
ke is lat, she ran up. 158-8.
ke wiň xūts, he fell over (perhaps against his load). 105-17.
ke nị. twit, he lifted it up (against). 163-1.
ke siň qotle ei, you climbed up the tree. 175-1.
ke sị. lat dei, he climbed up he saw. 174-7.

b) Of position against a vertical surface.

ke ya niň el, leaning up. 99-6.
ke na ne i a, she leaned it up. 290-1.
ke na niň a, leaning up. 99-5.
ke ne i a, she leaned it up. 290-9.
ke niň el, leaning up. 235-9.

c) Of cooking, probably leaning against something before the fire.

ke ya wiň na, they cooked it. 266-10.
ke wiň na, she cooked them. 99-9.
ke na wiň na, he cooked it. 260-6.
ke na wiň na diň, he cooked them place. 255-11.
Prefixes of Pursuit.

There are three prefixes which indicate the pursuit or search for a person or a thing, or, in a secondary sense, the attempt to do a thing.

Wún- is used of looking for a thing the position of which is unknown, as in hunting game. It also means to attempt something by persistent effort.

a) Of pursuing or seeking something.
   wún na is ya, they hunt. 319-3.
   wún na is deL, they started (to catch it). 101-17.
   wún naï dí, xó sin xó lan, hunting had been he saw. 140-11.
   wún na wa ne en, going after wood used to. 157-10.
   wún na dí te, he will hunt. 311-14.

b) Of persistent effort.
   wún na ña ya, he worked on it. 226-2.
   wún na is ya, he started to make. 362-14.
   wún na is ya, he is trying to do. 116-15.
   wún na is ya xó lín, he had fixed. 170-10.
   wún nô xón ni tìn te, he is going to get him to do. 141-13.

c) Of shooting.
   wún nô l kái, shoot. 144-14.
   wún nô nei kái te, I will shoot. 144-16.

b) Of animals feeding.
   wún na xô il yu, come to eat it. 356-12.
   wún na xôs yu, went to eat. 364-8.

Na- is employed when there is a track to be followed. It is likely connected with the iterative particle na- again, since the meaning may be that of going over the trail again.

na it tsan, he found signs. 185-11.
na it ki ñe dt, he caught it. 152-6.
na xôi tsan ne te, it will find him. 307-13.
na ya xôi tsan, he found them. 267-15.
na ya xô te xá, they tracked him. 170-3.
na na ya xôn ni xá e, they found his tracks. 170-4.

Xa- implies the going after with the intention of getting a thing one has never before possessed.

xa ni tê te, she looked for it. 243-4.
xa ña xe te, let me look for it. 104-16.


xa ne it te, etc. Sometimes the corresponding dii of the verbs have been

A) With the

ye na wil lo, done, or of going

na yô xai na ni, me na ya is

me na nit to, me na nil la

me in deL, me na in deL,

na xon nô yu,

nai xon nô yu,

na yai xoi in,

na na in dil,

na na is ya yu,

na na in deL,

na nô dil,

na nûñi ya,

nan deL e, etc.

na te in dil,
pursuit or search, the attempt to position of which is to attempt some-

101-17.
been he saw. 140-11.
and to. 157-10.

14.
15.
0-10.
t him to do. 141-13.

6.
12.
be followed. It is again, since the gain.

07-13.
5.
70-3.
tracks. 170-4.

xaneite, she looked for it. 306-13.
xanatefei en, she looked for them. 300-14.
xanetete, I am going to look for it. 336-10.
xanuwinte, she looked for it. 111-3, 293-9.
xante, look for it. 243-3.

ADVERBIAL PREFIXES OF MANNER.

Iteration.

Na- expresses the undoing of anything or the retracing of one's steps, as well as the repeating of an act. It is often employed where in English the repetition is taken for granted, as in the customary acts of daily life—eating, drinking, sleeping, etc. Sometimes the prefix requires d or t preceding the root (class iii, p. 35), and in other cases it is used without either. No corresponding difference of meaning has been discovered, but the verbs have been separately listed.

A) With the meaning of undoing the thing which has been done, or of going back over the road traveled.
yena willos, she dragged it in. 190-2.
yenawimen, he made it swim in. 266-2.
yenan del, they came back in. 301-16.
yoxaianakisdel, to buy they came back. 200-7.
menaiyiyanu, they eat it down. 356-13.
menanyaisdel, they started back. 208-16.
menanitiwit, he pushed it back. 163-1.
menaniliai, they arrived. 116-8.
naindenel, they got back. 181-8, 177-2.
naixonuwiheon, it cured him. 121-13.
naidi, let us go home. 175-16.
naiyaititeiwig, they brush him together. 196-3.
nanaindel, they came back. 182-6.
nanaisyai, he went back over. 117-6.
nanaindel, they went over. 267-6.
nanoidi, go away. 266-15.
nanuin, go back. 187-6.
nanadel, they went back. 182-5.
na teindel, they went home. 333-13.
auteieinitete, I will look back from. 230-7.
na te lös, she dragged back. 190-1.
na tes deL, they started back. 176-17, 329-18.
na tin dauw, you better go back. 329-3.
na tin di. tüs, he heard them coming home. 329-5.
na kyũ we xo win sen, they brought home. 145-4.
xa na is lös, she dragged it up. 190-2.
xa na xoš an, they came up again. 360-10.
xen na wil il, he ran away again. 176-16.
da na xo dü wiš an, they ran back. 181-6.
da na dü wil il, he ran back. 97-12.
ta na is waLei, he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
ta na is ten nei, he had taken it out. 217-17.
tan na xoš auw, they jumped out. 165-6.
ten na wil il dei, in the water she floated back. 117-4.
tee na ya xon mit, throw them out. 302-3.
tee na mit, throw them out. 301-13.
tee na nil lai, he drew out. 119-2.
tee na nil kai dei, he poked out. 174-9.
tee na nim miL, he had them thrown out. 301-14.
tee na niš an, he took out. 119-3.
tee na niš deL, they went back. 267-9.
tee na niš tan, he took out. 97-13.
tee na xon nei tiįn, I brought it down. 273-7.
tee na xon mit ten, he took out. 153-7.
kyũ wa na in tičęc, he who gives back. 241-4.

With d or t preceding the root.

a na dit dü wiš kan, he jumped out one side. 108-15.
in ta na wit yai, he turned back. 102-12, 104-2.
in ta na wit yai te, he would turn back. 187-4.
ya nat dje ū, they came back. 301-15.
yen na it dauw, he went back in. 288-6.
yen na wit yai, he went in. 98-15.
yen na wit yai hit, when he went in. 118-6.
ren na kil dü hčot, it grew back on. 164-1.
ren dü wai, it shut. 108-16.
me na is di yai, he climbed. 103-12.
na at ūe xoš lan, it had gone back. 234-11.
na il dil il, he came running back. 176-16.
na in dim men nei, he made it swim back. 266-2.
na in dit ten, he brought it back. 283-4.
na in di yai, he got back. 121-16, 98-6.
na in dik git, they came back. 299-9.
na nuc di yai, I have come (back). 145-10.
na wit dal, he is coming back. 152-7.
na wit dal lit, when he came back. 116-4.
na na in di yai, he came back across. 108-11.
na na wit xut, he flew back down. 114-2.
na na it wuc, he used to carry it back. 237-8.
na ne it dauw, they used to come back. 137-1, 196-5.
na ne it git, they came back. 299-12.
na nit dauw xol len, he had come back. 267-7.
nal nuc de ya, let it come back. 233-5.
nas dil len ne, it had gone back. 234-7, 235-1.
nal dil lei, it went back. 234-2.
nal te it dauw, she always went home. 237-6.
nal tet dit dauw, she ran back. 157-6.
nal tes di yai, he went back. 97-17, 104-3.
nal tin di ya ne, go home. 337-18.
nit ta na wit yai, he turned back. 270-11.
nal nuc it dje, they came back. 299-10.
nal nan dit dje, they got back. 301-15.
nal nun dil lat, it got back. 246-2.
nal nun dim mil, it fell back. 151-18.
nul dil lat, he ran back. 115-16.
nal dun di ya te, it will come back. 307-9.
nal duk xote sus, he heard him lope back. 175-9.
xa en nal dit dö wei, it drew back. 105-9.
xa na is di yai, he came back up. 100-2.
xa na is di ya hit, when he came back up. 210-12.
xa na is di ya de, if she comes up. 111-6.
xa na ya wit tewal, they dug up along. 181-7.
xöi me nuc dil lat dei, with him it floated back. 315-6.
xot da na wit xut, he fell back. 152-3.
da an na dil lau, he untied himself. 120-2.
da na du wit ya yei, it went back. 234-4.
dö na in di yai, he did not come back. 306-2.
dō he iñ na na is dūk ka, he did not get up. 112-15.

ta na iñ di yai, he came out of it again. 314-6.

ta na iñ di yai, he went out. 153-11, 102-13.

tee na iñ di yai, when she went down. 325-8.

b) With the meaning of again, indicating that the act has
been done before, but not necessarily at a time immediately
preceding.

at me na nit tewit, with it she pushed herself. 135-11.

a na iñ di yau, (we) do this. 361-9.

a na dū wīn wat, he shook himself. 115-7.

a nau wīt te, I was intending to do. 260-3.

a na nū we sin te te, you will look. 357-5.

a na tere tīt den te, of me he will say. 363-18.

a na xō wīl lau, ready for a fight. 162-10.

a na dis loi, he girded himself. 221-5.

a na dis wīt en, he made himself. 101-14.

a nit di tīt, we did. 217-7.

a na tei lau, he did. 106-8.

a na tei lau wīl, he landed it. 282-12.

a na tei lau te, he will do. 258-4.

a na kin nit te, it grows. 356-10.

a da na wīn a te, for himself he will get. 338-9.

ya na is kil, he split it. 142-3, 210-2.

ya nau wīc te, I will pick up. 286-9.

ya na wīl lai, she picked it up. 307-6.

ya na wīn ai, she sat down. 136-6.

ya na wīn a ye, he sitting down. 120-5.

ya na wīn en, he carried. 172-8.

ya na wīt tan, he picked it up. 112-11, 341-13.

ya na tūk kai tīt wīt en, he made come between. 144-2.

ya na ke u wīc, he used to pack up. 237-7.

ya na kīn en, he packed up. 238-3.

ya na kyū wīt tei lii te, they may split. 109-8.

ye na dī, let us go in. 210-13.

ye na wīt lat, he came in. 329-9.

ye na wīt ten, she put it in. 136-5.

ye na wīt kait, she landed. 135-12.
that the act has

time immediately

uerself. 135-11.

5-7.

60-3.

-5.

363-18.

10.

4.

5.

338-9.

1. 341-13.

, between. 144-2.

237-7.

. 109-8.

71

Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.

ye nai lat, ran in. 329-8.
ye na xo wil to, dressed in. 328-8.
ye na xo wil la, he threw him. 106-13.
ye nun dauw, come in. 98-17.
yo nau tsis de, if he knows. 348-6.
yo nau tsit te, he will know. 295-13.
te na yun dil la te, we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
te na il lue, she started the fire. 153-1.
te na is loi, he tied together. 210-5.
te na ya kyu wil lau, they gathered up. 171-12.
te na willa, a fire. 170-9.
te na lue, he built a fire. 235-14.
te na net no, he stood up. 235-12.
te na nil lai, he built a fire. 120-10.
te na nil la xan, a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
te na nil la te, you will build a fire. 356-4.
te na nil la te, he will build a fire. 258-2.
te na nit ten, he took it all the way round. 282-10, 293-10.
te na ni di, they went clear round. 102-1.
te na kil la ne, gather together. 192-8.
me nai lue te, I will watch. 217-13.
me na it kya, she wore for a dress. 332-10.
me naue lue te, I will watch. 267-17.
me na wi na ei, he steamed them. 342-12.
me na nil lai, they landed. 215-11.
me na kis loi, he bound it up. 145-11.
me na ky u wit tu, they sang again. 238-15.
m de na kil lai, he touched it. 176-12.
n a ya dis tsel, they warmed themselves. 170-11.
n a iue loi hit, I tie them up. 247-11.
nai xe ne u te, he will talk. 295-13.
nai xoi it tewe ei, they make him. 196-6.
nai xo tsa n ete, it will find him. 307-13.
n a is dau we a xo luhn, it had melted away. 236-1.
n a is tewen, he made. 110-12.
n a is tewin te, he will make. 321-11.
nai ko yun te, they will grow. 296-4.
nauw tewe, I am going to make. 301-1.
na yai xoi it. tewe, they make him. 196-3.
na ya is tewen, they made. 284-1.
na ya net en, they looked. 105-8.
na ya nil län ne en, which had been lost. 144-7.
na ya xän tsan, he found them. 267-15.
na ya del tse, they lived as before. 172-5.
na ya tes in b, she looked. 300-17.
na wil lit, he nearly burned. 330-1.
na will lit dei, he burned up. 120-8.
na will lit, will be burned. 151-5.
na win lit, she burned. 311-12.
na win küts, he became cold. 330-4.
na wit dil lit te, we will visit continually. 177-2.
nai hwin te, will melt away. 273-6.
nai yeù, rest. 280-5.
na na ēme me, I bathe it. 247-1.
na nai ya te, I am going to live. 218-2.
na vai me, I bathed. 311-8.
na na im me ei, he always bathed. 311-8.
na na is ya e xō lan, she could walk. 276-11.
na na ya xon ni xen, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na lat de, it was floating. 244-9.
na na lits, running around. 295-10.
na na nia ya, studied again. 103-2.
na na ni li lit te, they will live. 343-13.
na na sii ni ya te, you will be. 353-8.
na na si te, they will live. 228-2.
na na dũ wa al, rose up. 103-13.
na na dũ wí elf, it stands. 364-14.
na na dũ wí elf, they stuck up. 106-14.
na na kin nũ wil a, he made a ridge. 104-3.
na na kis we, he arranged again. 106-7.
na na kisle, he felt around. 106-5.
na ni xiā hreno, he gets well. 196-4.
na ni it en, she looked at. 245-14.
na ne wit dil ē it, te, he will look at. 216-18.
na ne it en, he looked back at. 103-14.
na ni in hit, when she looked. 111-10, 294-15.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 73

na nū wiņ hwōn te, it will be good weather. 273-5.
na hwōn tsan, you see me. 230-5.
na xoī kyū wiņ an, he went to sleep. 121-9.
na xoū ē hue, he will call. 283-11.
na xoū wes tsan, he was found. 230-3.
na xoū wēt ūn te, it will be wet. 273-6.
na xoū wiū tsai ei, it was dried up. 111-14.
na xoū wiū tsai ye, creeks would dry up. 111-12.
na xoū mil xū lūc, they were getting ready. 116-4.
na xoū de il en, he watched him. 202-5.
na xōltūn, let it get soft. 233-6.
na xōt di wes in te, I am going to watch her. 137-3.
na seL te, we will visit. 174-2.
na seL tewen, I made. 296-2.
na seL tewiū, I make. 302-11.
na seL tewin te, I am doing it again. 254-4.
na del tewan, eating. 321-6.
na dil tewiū, eating. 176-9.
na dū wēl ye, they danced again. 215-13.
na dū wil tewan, it was supper time. 141-1.
na dūw in, let me watch. 259-14.
na teñ en, he looked. 97-18.
na teñ in hit, when he looked. 96-11.
na teñ in te, you will look. 356-5.
na kiL nēt den, she made it blaze. 288-11.
na kiL nōn, she made baskets. 189-5.
na kiLi it Lōe, she always made baskets. 157-3.
na kiL it dai ye, it blossoms again. 364-3.
na kiL Lōn, she wove another round. 305-7.
na kiL Lōn, she began to make baskets again. 325-9.
na kyū wiū yūn te, you will eat. 356-3.
na kyū wiū xa, it grows. 364-11.
na dit tē yai, (the ground) opened up. 143-17.
no na lūc xauv, I will leave it. 247-3.
no na lūc, she left off. 332-10.
no na it kyōs, she put away. 333-7.
no nai nīt ki, it settled. 96-3.
no nai nūn an, he left. 355-10.
n̄ na it tse, she always shut the door. 158-1.
n̄ nauw auc, I never leave. 248-1.
n̄ na ya kin niñ an, they left food. 110-9.
n̄ na na ūñ, I might leave. 223-3.
n̄ na niñ ten, he put it. 221-11.
n̄ na ne ūñ, I will leave. 296-5.
n̄ na niñ an, he placed. 117-8.
n̄ na nin deL, they lived. 237-1, 241-5.
n̄ na nin deL xê lan, they had sat down he saw. 271-12.
"na nin tse, he shut a door. 96-9.
"na xôn tsû, they had finished fill the grave. 175-15.
"na xûl túw, he had her laid. 342-8.
"na dû win taL, he stepped away. 223-11.
"na ta ūñ bit, when she turned. 245-10.
"na kiñ auc ne, you must leave. 353-10.
"na kin niñ kis, he put his hand. 221-4.
"na kin niñ ün te, one should leave. 215-8.
"na kin tan, he set the wedge again. 109-1.
"va na ne la te, I will loan you. 356-7.
"nûn dil le ne, you may become. 108-3.
xa a na teñ en, she looked for them. 300-14.
xa a na kin nit te, it grows up again. 356-14.
xa na wiñ ten, he dug it out. 221-10.
xa na xô it tûw, she kept lifting him out. 223-15.
xa na teñ en, she looked for them. 300-14.
xna kyû xôl da a, grown over with grass. 165-16.
xxa a na nûwis te te, it will be lighter. 337-6.
x e n a i kis, she pushed it away. 185-3.
x e n a wiñ tal, he ran away again. 176-16.
x e n a kil waL, he threw her away. 308-9.
xoi na yal wiñ lil, they camped along. 181-6.
xoi na xô wil yan, he came to his senses. 118-16.
xoi na wiL, he stayed over night. 121-16.
xoi na tel whl, they camped. 116-7.
xoñ a na dû wiñ lau, he dressed himself. 139-14.
xôt da na wil lai, they started by boat. 116-8.
sa nan den, they traveled. 116-6.
sa nan din te, they were going away. 116-5.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 75

da nai wil, kil li, te, fog will stay. 273-2.
da nai ke xon tewai, he powed the dirt. 115-6.
da na wil lai, she put it. 308-2.
da na wil lai, it was floating there. 325-3.
da na win tan, he put it down. 97-13.
da na xol ten, he put him. 108-1.
da na del waL, he poured it. 281-17.
da na dol a, he can shoot. 145-1.
da na du wi, a, he set another on it. 197-4.
da na du wi, a, he shot. 329-12.
da na du wi, a e, it stood up. 203-10.
da na kin neuc eL, crosswise I lay them. 247-5.
de na de iyuc mil, I put. 247-9.
de na du wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de na du wi, i un te, he will put in the fire. 258-2.
døø na wes en e, it could not be seen. 151-19.
dø te na nel la, I do not build a fire. 355-14.
dø min na na luce, he never thought of. 341-5.
dø na i, tsun de, they won’t find again. 321-10.
dø nais tewi, (nobody) could make. 322-8.
dø na ya i, tsis, they never saw. 191-5.
da na du wi, a e, he hit. 145-2.
dø na ya xol tsit, they did not know him. 166-15.
dø na ya xol tsan nei, they did not see him. 152-6.
dø na hec wi, tsu, him, must not be seen again. 217-18.
dø na xo wes tsan, he was not longer seen. 226-5.
dø na xot, tsun xo li, you won’t see him any more.
306-6.
dø na sil kas, was left. 192-16.
dø te xo na wil lan, (one of them) went away. 343-8.
dje na wit, tuc, he opened it. 109-2.
ta nai kywi wes in te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.
ta na wes a, into the water ran out. 365-1.
tsím ma na xo, the noise stopped. 238-14.
tee na il li, xo lan, used to run. 117-18.
tee na il lat, she came there. 135-9.
tee na wil na, he cooked it. 260-6.
ke na ne i. a, she leaned it up. 290-1.
ke na niñ a, leaning up. 99-5.
kin na i. sa, he dreamed. 191-6.
kin nauw lai, I dreamed. 191-8.
With d or t preceding the root.

b) With the meaning of again, indicating that the act has been done before, but not necessarily at a time immediately preceding.
a nauw di yau, I did it. 282-5.
a na ya dil lau, they fixed themselves. 170-1.
a na di yau, it did that. 244-11.
a na di yau, he made himself. 152-11.
a na dil le, fix yourself. 170-1.
a nún di yau, do that way. 275-1.
ya na it xús, it kept flying up. 113-1.
ya na wit qöt, he jumped. 329-15.
ya na kis dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.
ye na wil de tön, she jumped in. 135-11.
le na in di yai, he completed the circuit. 220-8.
le na it dauc, he used to make the rounds. 336-7.
le naue di le, I have a fire. 351-6.
le na de el, they were jointed. 347-4.
na ya is dil le nei, they became. 166-13.
na ya nū wes dil lai, they took the bet. 142-17.
na wit di. li. te, we will visit continually. 177-2.
na na is dits tse, he turned around. 314-6.
na na wit di. te, the people will live again. 236-3.
na na fer di les, he had fixed the load. 162-10.
na ne wes dil lai, he won. 211-6.
na dil le te, they will become again. 116-12.
na dil le te nei, it was going to happen. 117-5.
na dil lû, it will be. 243-2.
na te. dite tewn, he grew. 96-1.
na te. dite tewũ xû lû, they had grown. 119-7.
na te. li. te, it will become. 312-4.
nû na yâ dû wit tâ, he stepped. 207-10.
nû na in dûk qût, he reached by jumping. 329-18.
nû na wit. dits tse, he had a door shut. 97-2.
that the act has immediately pre-

IDENTITY.

Xa- is employed when it is wished to refer to any act previously described as being repeated by the same, or a different person.

xa ai ya xot.in ex, they did that with him. 211-5.
xa ai in te, that will be done. 203-8.
xa ai in nu, he always did that. 139-9, 141-9.
xa ai yau, she did that. 98-8.
xa ai yau xol lan, the same he found he was. 346-7.
xa au yi yau te, what I am going to do. 202-8.
xa a yi in ex, they did that. 105-10.
xa a will te, that way they will do. 242-17, 255-17.
xa a win ni te, that will be done. 229-10.
xa a win ne te, it will be that way. 259-18.
xa a na it yau, he did that way. 255-9.
xa a na tei lau, that he did. 260-9.
xa a xol lau, he did the same thing. 278-12.
xa a xol tei, always he did that. 237-9.
xa a xole ne, he should do that. 163-2.
xa a xol tein ne, he was telling him that. 150-2.
xa a den ne, he called the same. 105-5.
xa a di yau, it did that. 244-14.
xa a di yau, the way he does. 337-17.
xa a di yau ei, it did that. 289-16.
xa a di yau tei, that way it will be. 341-16.
xa a til tei, that strong. 294-3.

1 The third syllable, -win-, stands for -wit- because of the following n.
xa a tifi we, the same thing it always did. 325-11.
xa a tifi win te, she always did that. 136-14, 189-2.
xa a tin te, that way will do it. 229-8.
xa a teil lau, the same thing he did. 211-1.
xa a teit yau, that he did. 280-12.
xa a kin. in te, that way they will do. 211-15.
xa a kyũ wil let te, he will do that. 211-18.
xa ūle, do that. 165-19.
xa dį ya te, it will do that. 254-10.
dō xa auw ne xo xo lĩi, I won't do that. 230-15.
dō xa auw ten, I never do that. 109-4.
dō xa ūn di yau, you don't do that. 343-13.

DISTRIBUTION.

Te- means either that the act took place here and there in space, or continuously over space; or that one person after another did the act. This particle must be followed in the definite past, present, and future tenses by -s-. 

A) Of traveling, or carrying something.
xa teL kait, they went on (by boat). 159-14.
y a teL te, we will go. 145-10.
y a te yai, he went away. 360-4.
a te de qōt, he tumbled. 114-15.
a xo te an, they ran around. 341-4.
a te in dįl, they go home. 333-13.
a te it dauce, she always went home. 237-6.
a te lős, she dragged it back. 190-1.
a te dįl lat, it floated up. 245-16.
a teL men, he made it swim. 266-1.
a teL dit dauce, he ran. 100-13, 157-6.
a teL ten, he took along. 282-3.
a tes deL, they started back. 329-18.
a tes dį yai, he went back. 97-17, 137-13.
a tes di yai, he arrived. 104-3.
a tin dauce, you better go back. 329-3.
a tin di yai, go home. 337-18.
a tin di. tsũ, he heard them coming home. 329-5.
ни. те sē ya te, I will go with you. 187-4.

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 79

nit tō dit, come. 113-16. hēcit te siñ ya te, (I wish) would travel with me. 114-11. hēcit te siñ ya te, with me you may go. 187-7. xōt ya tes yai, with them he went. 208-15. xōt tes lat, it floated with him. 315-2. xōt tes deL, with him they went. 110-7. xōt tes deL, they ran after them. 153-16. xō te e auw, which runs along. 363-14. dō he min tes dauc, he did not run for it. 112-13. dō tes ya te sil len, he did not feel like going on. 281-3. te in nauw, (dawn) comes. 310-7. te in nauw huei, they went along. 334-4. te in dil, they flew along. 317-3. te it tüw, it always floated. te wir auw huei, it crawls. 311-4. te nāte, a pack-train came. 200-1, 200-9. te nāl dit dō te, it will draw back. 273-5. te sē yai, I went away. 353-6. te sē ya te, I am going away. 229-9. te se la te, I am going to take them. 253-15. te sōt tin te, you will take (my child). 222-7. tes la, he is drowning. 210-11. tes lat dei, it floated. 244-15, 245-8. tes deL ei, (all) flew away. 159-12. tes deL te, they will come. 252-3. te de qōt, it tumbled. 286-12. til lū, they came. 254-12. tīn xauw ne, you take along. 246-13. tīn yūn te il dil, they always ran off. 333-11. tīn te tes dil deL, we ran away. 198-10. tśin tit dil dīr, let us run away. 333-11. tsee xō tet ten, he took him along. 210-15. tein tel lai, they brought (deerskins). 230-15. teit te il qōl le xō lan, it had crawled along he saw. 185-12. teit te in nauw, he used to come along. 162-3. teit te in nauw xō lan, he had traveled he saw. 186-8. teit te in dil, they traveled. 190-15. teit te it tewū, he always cried. 186-8.
teit teL men, he made it swim. 265-9.
teit teL dauw, she ran up. 152-15.
teit teL ten, he took along. 152-9.
teit teL kait, he started in a boat. 104-6.
teit teL kyōs, he took it along. 204-6.
teit teL qōl, he crawled. 347-8.
teit tes yai, he started. 96-10.
teit tes ya yei, she went. 98-13.
teit tes ya ye xō lan, he had traveled he saw. 186-1.
teit tes lai, he is drowning. 210-11.
teit tes slai, they started by boat. 215-10.
teit tes xan, he took along. 342-2.
teit tes deL, they went. 170-15.
teit tes deL te, he was to travel with. 174-9.
teit tes tūn de, if he takes along. 317-13.
teit tin dit, they are coming. 198-2.
teit tū win na heit de, it will pass there. 272-8.
kīt te i yauw, they come to feed. 310-10.
kīt tē yan nei, they fed about. 98-4.
kīt te tī tī tī, he walked with (for a cane). 317-7, 152-12.
kīt tī yauw, they came. 98-3.

b) Of doing something as one travels along.

ya xō teL xa, he tracked them. 267-15.
ya te it tewū, they cried along. 179-12.
na ya xō teL xa, they tracked him. 170-3.
teit te i tewū, he always cried. 186-8.
teit te we i nīl, he looked about as he went along. 317-4.
teit teL xa, he tracked it. 185-12.
tēō xōt dit teL en, he watched along. 97-10.
kīt te el au, he sang along. 315-5.
kīt teL tsas, he whipped. 317-9.
kīt te heil, he called along. 98-4.
kīt te seL tsas te, I will whip (as I walk). 317-8.
kya teL tewe, she heard cry. 135-9.
kya teL tewe we tsū, cry he heard. 204-9, 281-11.
kya tū wil tewel, he heard crying along. 135-10.

VOL. 3] Goddard.—

c) Of actions while moving, or considering movements, or considering...

ya kīt te i its, he is drowning. 210-11.
na xō teL tewū, they tracked him. 170-3.
a xō teL tewū, he is drowning. 210-11.
na te wits tse, they took along. 347-8.
a na te dit tse yei, he is crying. 210-11.
a na te tse, he is. 210-11.
a na te tse yei, he is crying. 210-11.
na kit te it Lōe, he is to travel with. 174-9.
na kit te Lōe, he is to travel with. 174-9.
nit te i sil lai le, they are coming. 317-13.
xō teL tewū, he tracked. 315-5.
xō teL tewū, he tracked. 315-5.
xō teL tewū, he tracked. 315-5.
xō teL tewū, he tracked. 315-5.
xō teL tewū, he tracked. 315-5.

xō teL il lit, he is to travel. 174-9.
xō dit teL xūts, he tracked. 317-13.
dō a dū wün te, they tracked him. 170-3.
dō he te i il lit, he is. 210-11.
dō he tel lit, he is. 210-11.
dō he te se tewit te, he is to travel. 174-9.
tēō te sūe inī, I a...
c) Of actions which by their nature require repeated movements, or considerable duration for their accomplishment.

- ya tel. wis, they were afraid (they dodged). 179-10.
- yi kit te its, he can shoot. 144-12.
- nain teL dik, he pecked. 113-14.
- na xō tel. tewō ig, he swept. 210-12.
- na xō tes an, they ran around. 341-4.
- na te wits tse, the door was open. 118-5.
- na te dit tse yei, he opened it. 100-10.
- na te tse, he opened the door. 118-2, 158-9.
- na tse yei, he opened the door. 97-10.
- na kit te it Lōw, she always made baskets. 157-3.
- na kit te Lōn, she wove another round. 305-7, 325-9.
- nit te sil lāl le, you would go to sleep. 203-1.
- xōl xūt tes nan, it moved in her. 341-3.
- xōl xūt tes nūn te, it would move in her. 341-2.
- xōl xūt tes nūn te ne en, in her was about to move used to be. 342-4.
- xōl te īl lit, he smoked himself.
- xō dit tel. xūts, she felt it bite. 111-2.
- dō a dū wūn tel wis he, don’t be frightened. 356-2.
- dō nit dje tel tsīt me, don’t get excited. 170-18.
- dō he te īl lit, it would not burn. 166-9.
- dō he tel lit, it would not burn. 363-1.
- te se tewit te, I am going to measure it. 116-12.
- te sūw īn, I am going to look. 171-2.
- te dūk kait dei, they were sliding together. 294-16.
- tee xō tel. waL, he pulled him. 106-17.
- tei t el. yēs, she stretched. 158-13.
- tei tel. Lū, he rubbed it. 278-10.
- tei tes lai, he drew a bow. 144-15.
- tei te tewen, she waved fire. 242-12.
- tei te t ele, she rubbed. 307-3.
- tei te tewit, he completed the measure. 226-4.
- tei te t el, he almost died. 111-16.
- tei te tewit, he measured it. 116-13.
- kit te it Lōw, one who always made baskets. 324-5.
kit tê yôw, water flowed out. 100-11.
kît te siñ kûte té, you will play shinny. 142-12.
kît te tel lai, he rubbed. 347-14.
kît tî yôw, she made it flow. 158-12.
kît tûk hew, I hook. 107-5.
kît tûk kûte te, shinny will be played. 210-14.

D) Of a process requiring considerable time.
 a til teôx té teuw, he is growing strong. 294-17.
ye teuw téewen, they grew. 265-1.
na teiw dite teuw, he grew. 96-1.
na teiw dite teuw ne duñ, she grew time. 325-6.
na teiw dite teuw xô lûñ, they had grown. 119-10.
xô teiw teuw, it grew with him. 137-18.
dô he teiw teuw, it had not grown. 96-7.
te i teuw ne duñ, the time when it grew. 275-2.
te le ne xô lan, it had become. 187-5.
teiw teuw, it grew. 96-3, 97-6.
teiw teuw xô lan, it had grown he saw. 97-18.
teiw teuw de, when it grows. 267-5.
teil teuw ne duñ, ever since you grew time. 337-13.
tê teiw ne en teiñ, where I was brought up. 117-13.
te i yûn te, they will live to old age. 227-7.
til teuw, it grows. 296-12.
til teuw ne en, used to grow. 233-1.
tôl teuw, let it grow. 265-6.
teit teiw teiñ heûñ, he may grow. 348-6.

E) Of separate acts repeated in time or space.
ye te mite, they pulled off. 179-10.
ye te xan, he picked up. 109-16.
ye teit tet kait, one after the other he stuck in. 322-2.
na dit teiw wæl, he threw them. 109-16.
nô ya te mëL, they dropped them along. 179-11.
tee te xan, he took out baskets of food. 111-5.
teit te ën, he looked. 165-19.
teit te teiw, he scattered them. 101-4.
teit te teiw, she buried in several places. 192-12.

F) Of acts done of separate acts repeated in time or space.
ye te yûn xô te, they will live to old age. 109-16.
ye te xan, he picked up. 109-16.
ye teit teiñ kait, one after the other he stuck in. 322-2.
na dit teiw wæl, he threw them. 109-16.
nô ya te mëL, they dropped them along. 179-11.
tee te xan, he took out baskets of food. 111-5.
teit te ën, he looked. 165-19.
teit te teiw, he scattered them. 101-4.
teit te teiw, she buried in several places. 192-12.

H) With verbs of the above classes they have an infix, is weak in for the sounds following this prefix has appear.
f) Of acts done by several persons in succession.

ya te yun xo lun, they had eaten. 100-17.
ye teit deL, they went into. 142-9.
na dit te yai, (the ground) opened up. 143-17.
xa te dim mil, chips flew off. 113-13.
oxo na tet weL, they camped. 116-7.
oxo tet weL, they spent the night. 198-12, 361-16.
da no teL te, everybody will fish. 256-9.
tet meL, (sand) scattered. 117-16.
tee te deL, they went out. 141-5.
tein te deL, they got there. 138-5, 198-3.
teit te tewen, one after the other grew. 207-1.
teit te dim mil, they fell one after the other. 208-6.

g) Of things begun.

no te duk kai, people began to starve. 191-11.
nø te duk kai teL, they were about to starve. 191-18.
tes se teL ten e xo lan, he had killed he saw. 186-7.
teø ya te xai, they began to buy. 200-8.
kit te kute, they begin to play. 142-16.
kit te hwe, he began to dig. 100-8.

h) With verbs of looking. It is not certain to which of the above classes they belong.

na tei ne in it te, I will look back from. 230-7.
na tei en, he looked. 97-18.
na tei in it ta, he looked back places. 103-13.
na tei in hit, when he looked. 96-11.
na tei in te, you will look. 356-5.
do te en, I don’t look. 351-8.
tei en, I looked. 238-4.
tei en te, you will look. 140-7.
teit te en, he looked. 165-19.
teit tes en, he looked. 104-4.
teit tes en ne en, he used to look. 104-8.
teit te en, he looked around. 109-12, 166-2.

K-, ky-, found in a large number of verbs as a prefix or infix, is weak in form, the syllable being completed according to the sounds following it. No satisfactory meaning or force for this prefix has appeared. It is probable that it supplies an
indefinite object for verbs of eating, and perhaps some others. Because of a remark of Father Moricel, verbs in which the prefix might refer to breaking, cutting or tearing have been listed separately.

Words definitely changing their meaning because of the presence or absence of the prefix seem to be few. No na kin nǐn ūn te, “one should leave,” carries the meaning of leaving permanently as a present; while nō na nǐn ūn te, would mean to leave something of one’s own which one expects to repossess. Na kis deL, “they came around,” indicates that the persons in question wandered among the houses of the village; na is deL, would have been employed if they had come back to a definite place. Kyū xe ans, means, let me fish, but iū xe ans, let me catch it. Many of the verbs listed below seem to indicate an indefiniteness of place, duration or number of the acts or states.

A) Probably employed with transitive verbs which have no expressed object.

yik kyū wiņ yan, he ate. 319-7.
yik kyū wiņ yan ne he, even if he eats. 267-3.
na kīn kit, she fed the little one. 192-1.
na kyū xe kit, I better feed them. 192-1.
a nā kiī yūn, come eat. 153-9, 192-7.
a kyū wiņ yun te, you will eat. 356-3.
da kīn yun te, to chew off. 151-9.
dō ke yan, I don’t eat. 351-7.
dō kit ti yau, they never went out to feed. 97-11.
dō kyan, she didn’t eat. 157-2.
dō kyū wiņ yan, without eating. 226-4.
ke li yan, he used to eat. 237-6.
kei yūn te, I am going to eat. 97-15.
ke ūn, she chewed. 276-3.
kē yūn, he had eaten. 332-6.
kīn ūn, you chew. 275-2.
kīn yūn, eat it. 166-6.
kin nīn yan nei, they came out to feed. 180-13.
kyū yūn, you eat. 192-2.

1Work cited, p. 290.
haps some others.
in which the prefix
have been listed
cause of the pres-
No na kin niñ ūn te,
aving permanently
mean to leave some-
ness. Na kis deL,
ersons in question
na is deL, would
to a definite place.
v, let me catch it.
te an indefiniteness
tes.
bs which have no
feed. 97-11.

3.

B) Possibly having some connection with breaking.
ka na kis dim nil lei,
she smashed it. 152-16.
ka na kyū wi.tsil lit te,
they may split. 109-8.
yi kis mút e,
it broke. 289-15.
wa kis nil lit xo lan,
they were burned through. 119-3.
wa kis nin se.xo lan,
it was heated through he saw. 329-16.
min nō ya kin tats te ne en,
they were going to cut open. 278-5.

min nō kiñ kil,
he opened. 113-5.
min nō kyōl dik,
pick open. 112-17.
ka kis yöe herei,
it flowed in a circle. 100-11.
i yöe kit út,
they were cutting them. 101-2.
iñ kyū wi t a,
hit it. 266-10.
xa ke hee,
(she went) to dig. 135-2.
xa kis de mút,
it boiled up. 105-3.
dō kyūw taw,
I am splitting. 108-9.
dō ke xia kiñ yöe,
it did not come out. 105-5.
tee kis niñ hee,
he had finished digging. 100-9.
kī tūr hca,
you are splitting? 108-7.
kī dih hce tet dii,
where he would dig out. 100-1.
kī dih kil e,
it broke out. 102-2.
kī dū wiñ kil,
the bank slid out. 252-4.
kī tē yöe,
it flowed out. 100-11.
kī te hce,
he began to dig. 100-8.
kī te tats,
hit them. 101-1, 98-16.
kī ti yöe,
(his caused) it to flow. 158-12.
kyū wa is tewit,
hit broke off. 317-6, 289-7.

c) Of unknown meaning, but perhaps adding indefiniteness
to the verb's application as to time, place, or object.
ai kī tī n t, when it happens. 217-6.
ai kī tī xō sin,
it did that. 223-4.
ai kyū e en,
I will do. 230-16.
ai kyū will lē lī t e,
they will do. 230-8.
a na kin nit te, it grows. 356-10.
a di, ya kit qo-te, he throw himself with it. 202-3.
a di, no ke ir qo-te, he used to throw himself with. 202-4.
a ki lau, they did. 266-13.
a ki en, what they do. 322-1.
a kit ti seox, smartest. 321-11.
a kyole, you do. 198-2.

ya kiu wil fats, blanket of strips. 207-5.

ya ya ki en, they packed up. 164-4.
y a na ke wu w, he used to pack up. 237-7.
y a na ki lai, he took in his hand. 337-7.
y a na ki en, he packed up. 238-3.
y a ke wel, carrying loads. 110-3.
y a ke wu h ce, he used to carry it away. 162-4.
y a kit si, (he made) it sprinkle. 338-2.
y a ki en, carry it. 105-18.
y a ki en w en, he had carried it off. 163-4.
y a kiu wil kyan ne xo lan, they found they were pregnant. 278-3.
y a kiu win di, they made rope. 151-11.

ye ki wi, he bored a hole. 197-3.

ye kit ta le, they began to dance. 179-2.

ye kit se le, she passed in the water. 111-9.
y e ki en, he brought in. 192-3.
y e ki nen di, light shone in. 308-3.
y e ki u weste, the wind blew in. 270-4.
y e ki u weste te, the smoke will blow in. 301-8.

yi ki ta te, she will sing. 104-2.

yi ki te its, he can shoot. 144-12.

yi ki t h ha, he hooks. 107-6.

yi ki u wit tsos sil, they were sucking. 325-5.
y xai na ki del, to buy they came back. 200-7.
wun no ki n nil lai, she put her hand on. 246-10.

t e ya ki xo lau, he gathered the people. 151-7.
t e na ya ki u wil lau, they gather up (bones). 171-12.
t e na ki la ne, gather up (your things). 192-8.

le na kil duw t, it grew back on. 164-1.

le ki xo la, gather people. 151-5.
Le kin nit ye ts, to tie together. 151-10.
me ya kyū wi tel, everybody sang. 234-1.
me na kis loi, he bound it up. 145-11, 348-13.
me na kyū wi tū, they sang again. 238-15.
mī wa ya kin di lai, they traded with them. 200-4.
mī xot da kiū waL, with she dropped down. 189-11.
mī na na kit del kai, sitting with one leg each side. 163-7.
mī na kis dik, he pecked open. 113-15.
mī na kis ne yōt dei, they barked. 321-4.
mī de na kī lai, he touched it. 176-12.
nai ke its, to shoot at a mark. 305-2.
nai kē yūn te, they will grow. 296-4.
nai kyū wiń xa, (a pine) stands. 347-11.
nai na kīn nū wi an, he made the ridge. 104-3.
nai na kis wel, he arranged again. 106-7.
nai na kis le, he felt around. 106-5.
nai na kis dō lōs, he had fixed the load. 162-10.
nai xō kyū wi an, he went to sleep. 121-7.
nai ka xūs din na tsū, someone moving he heard. 165-18.
nai na kis it, she made a blaze. 288-11.
nai kis its, they shot at a mark. 266-13.
nai kis le, he felt. 107-15.
nai kis Lōn, she made baskets. 189-5.
nai kis del, they came around. 200-2.
nai kis qōt, he pushed a stick. 145-12, 348-14.
nai kis qōt te, he is going to poke. 192-9.
na kīte it Lōn, she always made baskets. 157-3.
na kīte it dai ye, it blossoms again. 364-3.
na kīte Lōn, she wove another round. 305-7, 325-9.
nai kyū we xō win sen, they brought home. 145-4.
nai kyū wi tū, he was tied with a string. 351-10.
nai kyū wi wē, she kept them shut up. 97-11.
nai kyū wi an tsū, singing he heard. 186-12.
nai kyū wi an xa, it grows. 364-11.
nik kyō wū, go to sleep. 294-5.
nik kyū wi an fūn te, you will go to sleep. 252-11.
noi ki yōe dīn, as far as it goes. 311-6.
nō na ya kin ni an, they left food. 110-9.
no na kiñ auw ne, you must leave. 353-10.
no na kin nīt kis, he put his hand. 221-4.
no na kin nīn ēnte, one should leave. 215-8.
no na kin tan, he set the wedge again. 109-1.
no ke īuq qōt, I always set up. 247-4.
no kił dje xa in nauw, she quit fighting. 333-6.
no kin nīn yan, he finished. 209-12.
no kin nīn yōw, were scattered about. 145-3.
no kin nīn tan, he set the wedge. 108-11.
no kyū wīl tāl, final dancing place. 105-6.
hwis sa kiñ ēnts, my mouth shoot in. 118-13.
hwīk kyō wūn, I am going to sleep. 121-6.
xa a na kin nīt te, it grows up again. 356-14.
xa a kił in te, that way they will do. 211-15.
xa a kyū will let te, he will do that. 211-18.
xa ya kis wen, they carried it up. 164-5.
xa na kyū xōlda a, grown over with grass. 165-16.
xa kiñ icts, (she saw) it shoot up. 158-7.
xa kis wen, he had carried it. 166-4.
xa kyū wīte tee lit te, the wind will blow out from the ground. 272-10.
xe e na kiit wāl, he threw her away. 308-9.
xoi kyū wiñ an, he went to sleep. 121-7.
xō wūn na kis te, he felt of him. 153-5.
xōl ya kiit wūl, with him he seesawed. 107-10.
xōsa kiñ ēnts, in his mouth he shot. 118-14.
xot da na kyū we sin tee te, you will blow down. 227-5.
xot da ke i yawe, they came down the hill. 310-6.
xot da kyū wes tee, it blows down. 227-7.
xō kyū wiñ ēnan, he went to sleep. 203-1.
da nae ki xōn tcewai, he pawed the dirt. 115-6.
da na kił nēirēl, crosswise I lay them. 247-5.
da na kiit dū wit tee i te, the wind will blow gently. 273-1.
da kiit kis, he put his hand. 140-3.
da kiit de it tee, it blew. 324-6.
da kiit dū wes tee, the wind blew. 324-4.
da kyū wes tee, the wind blow on it. 348-3.
da kyū wiñ xa ei, it stood. 242-3.
de kibdil lite te, to urinate on the fires. 151-10.
dō kiit tewit, he never pushes it. 106-12.
ta nai kyū wes sin tee te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.
ta kit den tee, the wind blows out of the water. 365-12.
te ke i yauw heei, go in. 311-2.
te ke its te, I will shoot in. 112-9.
te kil la hit, when he put his hand in it. 337-4.
te kiit qōte, he threw it in. 112-6.
tee kin niñ yan, they came out. 98-2.
tee kyū westee, it blew out. 324-8.
ke it Lō, she used to make baskets. 189-1.
ke it milli, they drop. 180-14.
ke wel le, someone carrying a load along. 105-14, 166-4.
ke wiñ xūts, he fell over. 105-17.
kiin nais lal, she dreamed. 191-6.
kiin nauw lal, I dreamed. 191-8.
kin nes o yun te, may you grow to be men. 238-13.
kin niñ en, he brought it. 97-14.
kin niñ iñ hit, when she came with the load. 238-1.
kin nō de eL, they stick. 363-15.
kis le te, they will catch many. 257-10.
kis xūñ, a tree standing. 113-7.
kis tseL tse, pounding they heard. 170-6.
kittai yir tsit, they were soaking acorns.
kittai yir tsit, they soaked the meal. 180-4.
kittai tsit xō sin, they were soaking acorns. 210-9, 209-3.
kitea kūte, they begin to play. 142-16.
kitee e au, he sang along. 315-5.
kite i yauw, they came to feed. 310-10.
kite it Lōw, who always made baskets. 324-5.
kite yun nei, they fed about. 98-4.
kitei tsas, he whipped. 317-9.
kitei tits, he used for a cane. 317-7.
kitei hciL, he called along. 98-4.
kitei seti tsas te, I will whip. 317-8.
kitei niñ kūte tel, you will play shinny. 142-12.
kitei tel lai, he rubbed. 347-14.
kit ti yauw, they came. 98-3.
kit ti yoe, he caused to flow. 158-12.
kit t fen ne, carry them. 237-3.
kit tu e hrat, a hook. 107-5.
kit tu kute te, shinny will be played. 210-14.
ky da ne, they picked. 138-7.
ky da ne xo win sen, they commenced to pick. 138-6.
kye te, she heard it cry. 135-9.
kya te, she heard it cry. 204-9, 281-11.
kye wil, he was crying along. 135-10.
kyo ya wiin hecal, they fished. 328-3.
kye kis xo sin xo lan, spearing salmon they had seen.

A introduces verbs of saying, thinking, doing, and appearing. It seems to have no definite meaning. It is omitted in verbs of saying and thinking whenever the direct object directly preceeds the verb. It introduces the verb, and therefore is never expressed.

A) With verbs
ai yon des n,
ai ne sen,
ai nin sin n,
ai nite sin,
ai xoL ne, he
ai xoL den n,
ai yai xoL dub,
ai yaiDub,
ai yai Dub,
ai yai De iue,
ai yai De iue,
ai yai De iue,
ye, he
ai tu den n,
ai tu den n,
ai tu den n,
ai tu den n,
ai tu den n,
ai tu den n,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
a na heit. teit,
cedes the verb. It may possibly be an indefinite object for the verb, and therefore not be needed when a definite object is expressed.

A) With verbs of thinking and saying.

ai yōn des ne te, she will think about. 104-1.
ai nesen, I thought. 187-3.
ai nin sin ne, you must think. 208-17.
ai nū e si, I thought so. 353-3.
ai xōl ne, he kept telling him. 208-13.
ai xōl den ne, she used to tell her. 135-3.
ai yai xōl dū wen ne, they said. 165-2.
ai yai dū wen ne, they said. 165-7.
ai yāl de ib ne, I told them. 301-1.
ai yāl teit den ne, he told them. 109-18.
ai yan, said that. 116-17.
ai yā dū win nel, they were saying. 153-14.
ai teit den ne, he talked to them. 111-6, 111-6.
ai na hūi teit den te, of me he will say. 363-18.
ai no hūi teit den ne, he said of us. 302-3.
an tsū, he heard cry. 281-13.
an hūi tein ne, he will say of me. 363-16.
an hūi teit den hūi, he must tell me. 314-11.
an hūi teit dū win net, they told me. 355-11.
an xōl teit den ne, he said to him. 97-7.
an xōl teit den tsū, he heard say. 141-8.
an den ne, he said. 97-15.
an den de, if he sings. 236-2.
an den tsū, she heard cry. 171-3.
an dū win nel līl, he said. 235-4.
a teō in ne, he kept thinking. 139-4, 137-4.
a teōn des ne, he thought. 96-7, 97-5, 6.
xa a xōl tein ne, he was telling him that. 150-2.
xa a den ne, he called the same. 105-5.
do ai nin sin 6x, you don’t think. 337-9.
do a hūi teit den de, if he does not tell me. 257-12.
do a dū wen ne he, don’t say that. 175-1.
b) With verbs of doing or happening.\(^1\)

a en nū, it does it. 275-5.
aī la te, they will catch. 253-10.
a i en ka, way it do it. 227-2.
a i i ne en, used to chase. 322-5.
a i i te, they will do. 266-13.
a i nū, he did. 288-9.
a i nū mii, when the sun was (here). 332-4.
a i xoi il le, they do with him. 196-7.
a i yau xō luŋ, tired he was. 346-10.
a i ya de, if he does. 348-7.
a i ki in te, when it happens. 217-6.
a i ki i xō siŋ, (bears) did that. 223-4.
a kyū e nī, I will do. 230-16.
a kyū wil le lī lī te, they will do. 230-8.
a au wil lau, it was made of. 108-2.
a au wil la ne e nī, he used to do way. 106-8.
a au win nē te, it will be. 105-12.
a au win nē de, if it happens. 117-9.
aowe lau, I have done. 260-3.
aowe la te, what shall I do with it. 293-8.
aowe di yau, I might manage it. 101-11.
aowe di yau, I did. 325-17, 276-5.
aowe di ya te, am I going to do this. 257-14.
aowe tī nī, I used to do. 341-7.
a ya in nū, they used to have sports. 305-2.
a ya xō la, (I wish) could befall them. 321-9.
a ya ten, they did. 305-5.
a ya tī nī, they used to do that. 306-1.
a ya tō lī lau, they fixed. 172-4.
a ya te o ne, let them do that. 365-16.
a wil la, I wish would happen. 150-11.
a win nī te, it will be. 289-11.
a win nū, one should do. 99-11.
a la te, what are you going to do? 102-15.
a le ne, you must do it. 100-18, 101-3.

---

Some verbs show specialized meanings but are plainly derived from verbs of doing, as is shown by the roots they contain.
plainly derived from

VOL. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 93

a na'i di yau, do this. 361-9.
a naue la te, I was intending to do. 260-3.
a naue di yau, I did it. 282-5, 325-12.
a na ya dil lau, they fixed themselves. 170-1.
a na xo wil lau, ready for a fight. 162-10.
a na di yau, it did that. 244-11.
a na dit ten, we did. 217-7.
a na tcel lau, he did. 106-8.
a na tcel lau wei, he buried it. 282-12.
a na tcel la te, he will do. 258-4.
a nun di yau, do that way. 275-1.
a hewa la, you have treated me. 166-12.
a xo wit la, it would happen to him. 223-1.
a xo la de, if it happens. 308-1, 5.
a xo dil la, we could do with him. 116-16.
a di yau wei, it is coming (will happen). 104-14.
a di yat te, it would do. 234-11.
a ten, did it.
a ten ka, the way they do. 231-5.
a tin wes te, had done. 325-10.
a tin te, (Indians) will do. 215-9.
a tcel lau, he did it. 112-5.
a kil lau, they did. 266-13.
a kil en, what they do. 322-1.
a kyole, you do. 198-2.
a kyul wil leh lii te, it will do. 236-3.
ma a kil en ne en, their doings. 361-11.
xa ai ya xo lai in ah x, they did that with him. 211-5.
xa ai lau, it broke. 290-1.
xa ait in te, that will be done. 203-8.
xa a in nu, he always did that. 139-9, 141-9.
xa ait yau, he did that. 98-8.
xa a it yau xol lan, the same he found he was. 346-7.
xa aue di yau te, I am going to do what. 202-8.
xa a ya in in ah x, they did that. 105-10.
xa a wil let te, he will do that way. 255-17.
xa a win net te, it will be that way. 259-18.
xa a na it yau, he did that way. 255-9.
c) With verbs of appearing.

a in te, how he appeared. 209-5.
a na nê we sin te te, you will look. 357-5.
a na kin nit te, it grows. 356-10.
a nee te, he looked that way. 321-7.
a nû wes te, he looked. 143-14, 182-2.
a tein te dete, he is. 351-2.
a kit tis seôx, smartest. 321-11.

Xô- prefixed to a verbal root forms a word, usually unlimited as to person and number. Several of these are used as auxiliaries and suffixes.

xô wit tsai ye de, until it becomes dry. 225-7.
xô wiâ kûts, it was cold. 169-3.
xô wit tse, it was crowded. 238-9.
xôlen, she has. 333-9.
xô lûñ, (I wish) was. 340-7.
xô lûn, he saw. 144-4, 361-16.
xô lûn tet, that will do it. 328-9, 209-12.
xô lit, a noise. 241-2.

When the Hupa verb stem is made up of verbs having Xô- prefixed, immediately preceding the root there is a sound 6 which characterizes different tenses being the person.

By far the greatest number of Hupa forms lift the root in the different tenses into four conjugations, which characterize the different tenses being the person.

The sound Xô- is borne out by a sound existing in the Athapascan languages without origin, do "pond of water which lies there"; but of the sound Xô-.

In a precisely prefixed root in the initial sound occurs as the initial sound in the speaker, e.g., however, in most cases, and which which precede it. This meaning of complete meaning of complete thing in a position of

Without exact prefixes made up of verbs have
When the Hupa verbs are classified according to the syllable immediately preceding the root in the definite tenses, they fall into four conjugations. There are only three of these syllables which characterize the conjugations, the lack of the definite tenses being the peculiarity of the fourth conjugation.

By far the greater number of verbs have a syllable preceding the root in the definite tenses, which contains w- as its initial sound. The form of the remainder of the syllable depends, first, upon the number and person of the particular form appearing; and, second, upon the class (or voice) in which the verb happens to be. The sound w- is alone the constant characteristic of the conjugation. In the Hupa language this w- seems to have no definite meaning of its own. Its occurrence depends largely or wholly upon the prefixes which introduce the verb. From other Athapascan languages and dialects, it seems probable that its use originally signified the beginning of an act or state. This view is borne out by a study of the prefixes which require its use in Hupa, and by the fact that certain things, to the Hupa mind without origin, do not take verbs with w-. One may say of a pond of water which has been caused by rain, wií xa, "water lies there"; but of the ocean, or a natural lake, nañ xa.

In a precisely parallel manner, the second conjugation has n- as the initial sound of the inflected syllable in the definite tenses. It occurs in a few cases without a prefix, where the meaning shows that the completion of the act is in the mind of the speaker, e.g., nin ya de, "if he comes," 334-10. Its use, however, in most verbs, is governed by the adverbial prefixes which precede it. These for the most part are consistent with the meaning of completion, as nô-, meaning the placing of something in a position of rest, or the cessation of motion.

Without exact parallelism of forms, the third conjugation is made up of verbs having s as the characteristic of the inflected
syllable. In meaning, verbs of this conjugation are in contrast with the two preceding conjugations, in that the act or state is conceived as existing over considerable extent of time or space. Xa is yai, "he came up the hill"; xa is xan, "he brought water up the hill"; xa wiñ yai, "he came out of the smoke-hole"; xa wiñ xan, "he took water out of a well." In some cases where there is chance for confusion -s is found in all the forms of the verb, to make it clear that the longer or more continued act is the one meant.

After the verbs belonging to the three preceding conjugations have been eliminated there remains a considerable number which differ in form from the others in that they have none of the definite tenses, but usually form a past from the indefinite present by a change in the length or the form of the root syllable. As regards the meaning of the verbs of this fourth conjugation, they may be said to constitute a class, rather indefinite in its boundary lines, which includes verbs of general rather than specific meaning. Among these are the verbs of doing, speaking, hearing, seeing, dying, and many others.

The first and third conjugations are subdivided according to the phonetic changes suffered after various prefixes.

**CLASS 1.**

**Conjugation 1A.**

Tee xauw, he is catching.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. iũw xauw</td>
<td>it de xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. iũ xauw</td>
<td>ō xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tee xauw</td>
<td>ya xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye xauw</td>
<td>yai xauw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dũ xũ liñ iũw xauw</td>
<td>dũ xũ liñ it de xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. iũ xauw</td>
<td>ō xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tee xauw</td>
<td>ya xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye xauw</td>
<td>yai xauw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
m are in contrast the act or state is of time or space. n, "he brought out of the smoke-well." In some is found in all the singular or more con-
ding conjugations able number which have none of the the indefinite pres-
forth conjugation, r indefinite in its general rather than of doing, speaking, 
vided according to fixes.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ifi xauw</td>
<td>0 xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. in xauw</td>
<td>ya teo xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teo xauw</td>
<td>yai y0 xauw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. e iuwe xauw</td>
<td>e it de xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. e in xauw</td>
<td>e o xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tee e xauw</td>
<td>ya e xauw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye e xauw</td>
<td>yai e xauw</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Present Definite:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. wexifi</td>
<td>wit de xun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. wii xun</td>
<td>wo xun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teu wii xun</td>
<td>ya wii xun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yu wii xun</td>
<td>yai wii xun</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Past Definite:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. wexan</td>
<td>wit de xan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. wii xan</td>
<td>wo xan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teu wii xan</td>
<td>ya wii xan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yu wii xan</td>
<td>yai wii xan</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Signs of Person and Number.

Since the verb whose conjugation is given above has no prefix, the present tense shows only the root with the signs of person and number preceding. The customary tense has the same form as the present except the tense sign -e-, which precedes the signs of person in the first and second person singular and plural, but stands between the sign and the root in the third person.

First Person.—The sign of the first person singular appears as ifuc-. The first sound, represented by i, is one of the weakest of the Hupa vowels, and often appears as the support of consonants which, in other cases, are attached to the preceding or succeeding syllables. The second sound, represented by u, is a glide formed by the passage of the vocal organs from the position of i to that of the following sound. It is close in
quality and quite short in duration. The final sound is made by unvoiced breath passing through the mouth, which is in the position of w. This is evidently related to the pronoun of the first person singular, hwe. The other dialects of the Pacific Division of the Athapascan languages have -ic- or -is- for the sign of the first person singular of the present tense. The corresponding pronoun in those dialects is ei or ee.¹

First Person Plural. In the plural of the first person it de-
is found as the sign. The constant portion of this sign appears
to be that represented by d. Its vowel, or vowel plus a conso-
nant, seems to depend on the following sound, as so often hap-
pens in the Hupa language. When the following syllable begins
with a consonant, the syllable ends with the same or a closely
related consonant. The vowel is usually i, but in the case of
post-palatal k, û is frequently employed, as it might also be
in the present case. Some speakers say it ðuxane. The
first syllable of this sign, it, seems to consist of the weak vowel
i, which, not being able to stand in an open syllable, has taken
over the corresponding surd from the following sonant, d. That
this is the truth would appear from the fact that in case of a
preceding prefix the syllable disappears, the vowel apparently
contracting with it.

There is no apparent connection between this sign and the
pronoun of the first person plural, ne he.

Second Person Singular.—For the sign of the second person singular in- appears. As will be seen later, this becomes in-
before dentals and im- before m, the only labial. When the
sign follows a prefix ending in a vowel, ì appears as the final
sound of the prefix. This sign, -î or in, is perhaps connected
with the personal pronoun of the second person singular, nîn.

Second Person Plural.—In this case the vowel ð- stands
alone, forming the initial syllable. It is of normal length but
somewhat more open than the more frequent sound, and aspir-
ated. While it does not approach the sound of the so-called short
o in English, it impresses the ear as dull in quality. It may or
may not be related genetically with the vowel of the personal
pronoun of the second person plural, nôhin.

¹ This phonetic change of e to hw and ûw is regular between the
other dialects of this group and Hupa.

Third Person

The third person of present indicative is used when speaking of adult
people; of members of the same household; of
The first form becomes in-
vowels the syllable ends with the same or a closely
related consonant. The vowel is usually i, but in the case of
post-palatal k, û is frequently employed, as it might also be
in the present case. Some speakers say it ðuxane. The
first syllable of this sign, it, seems to consist of the weak vowel
i, which, not being able to stand in an open syllable, has taken
over the corresponding surd from the following sonant, d. That
this is the truth would appear from the fact that in case of a
preceding prefix the syllable disappears, the vowel apparently
contracting with it.

There is no apparent connection between this sign and the
pronoun of the first person plural, ne he.

Second Person Singular.—For the sign of the second person singular in-
appears. As will be seen later, this becomes in-
before dentals and im- before m, the only labial. When the
sign follows a prefix ending in a vowel, ì appears as the final
sound of the prefix. This sign, -î or in, is perhaps connected
with the personal pronoun of the second person singular, nîn.

Second Person Plural.—In this case the vowel ð- stands
alone, forming the initial syllable. It is of normal length but
somewhat more open than the more frequent sound, and aspir-
ated. While it does not approach the sound of the so-called short
o in English, it impresses the ear as dull in quality. It may or
may not be related genetically with the vowel of the personal
pronoun of the second person plural, nôhin.

¹ This phonetic change of e to hw and ûw is regular between the
other dialects of this group and Hupa.
sound is made by which is in the prounoun of the ets of the Pacific -ic- or -is- for resent tense. The
or ce. The first person it de-
this sign appears ovel plus a conso-
al, as so often hap-
ing syllable begins same or a closely but in the case of as it might also be it dux xauw. The of the weak vowel syllable, has taken asonant, d. That 
that in case of a vowel apparently this sign and the 
the second person 
this becomes in-
labial. When the appears as the final 
perhaps connected in singular, nii.
vowel o- stands normal length but t sound, and aspir-
f the so-called short quality. It may or vel of the personal 
is regular between the

Third Person Singular.—Two forms occur in Hupa for the third person of pronouns. The first form given is that used in speaking of adult members of the Hupa people. The second form is used when speaking of Hupa children, and sometimes of aged people; of members of other tribes and races; and of animals. The first form begins with te-, which are constant. Before vowels the syllable usually ends in e. Before consonants it takes over the consonant, or its surd in the case of a sonant. The vowel in that case is i, or before k, ū. In the present case the vowel is distinguished with difficulty, being either e, as is written here, or ū. It is equally hard to determine whether the x belongs to both syllables or only to the last.

There is no personal pronoun from which this sign could have been derived. The fact that it applies only to a certain class would point to a demonstrative origin.

The second form has y for its initial sound, and makes the same combinations with the following sounds that te do in the first form, except that before vowels it has i for its vowel, instead of e. It may well be connected with the demonstrative pronoun yō.

Third Person Plural.—As in the singular, two forms appear. The first, ya-, is everywhere the sign of the third person plural in the verb, and is also the sign of the plural in the demonstrative pronoun, as has been shown above. The second form is yai. The diphthong in this case has the clear, prominent sound of i as its last element.

Imperative.

The first and second persons singular and plural of the present may be used of future intended action. The first person may mean either that the speaker is actually doing the thing or only that he announces his intention or desire to immediately begin doing it. The second person singular and plural may not only mean that the person spoken to is doing the thing, usually quite unnecessary information, or they may convey the command or exhortation to do it.

In the place of the third person of the present a different form is used which expresses the desire or command that a third person do the contemplated thing. For adult Hupa the form is

ns. [A.M. Arch. Eth.

teō-, which characterizes both singular and plural, but with a preceding syllable, ya-, in the plural. For all others the form is either yō- or ō-. This third person with ō, alone or in combination, may be connected with a future tense found in Navaho which also has an ō.

Definite Tenses.

In the definite tenses, if it is assumed that the tense-mode sign is w-, nothing is found different from the person and number signs already discussed except the first person singular and the third person singular and plural.

First Person Singular.—Proceeding on the assumption that w- is the full sign of tense and mode, the personal sign is e, the vowel of the first syllable. This conclusion is borne out by all the evidence at hand, not only in regard to the Hupa language, but by other Athapascan languages as well. This vowel is of normal length and but slightly dulled as compared with the usual open e. It is sometimes heard approaching close e, but on longer acquaintance is easily distinguished from it, except when it is followed by y. There seems to be nothing elsewhere in the language, either in the pronoun or verb, with which to connect it.

Third Person Singular and Plural.—The sign of the third person precedes instead of following the tense sign. The vowel ā in the forms of the singular is due to the following w. If the assumption that w- is the tense sign holds good, ā of the middle syllable remains unexplained.

Intransitive verb, with a different root in the plural. (Irregular.)

Ye tein nauw, he goes in.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ye iūw haυw</td>
<td>ye e diL</td>
<td>ye yai diL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ye iñ yauw</td>
<td>ye 6 diL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye tein nauw</td>
<td>ye tein diL</td>
<td>ye ya in diL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye in nauw</td>
<td>ye in diL</td>
<td>ye yun diL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Singular.

1. dō xō līn ye iūw haυw
2. ye iñ yauw
3. ye tein nauw
3a. ye in nauw

Singular.

1. ye iūw hea
2. ye iñ yauw
3. ye teō ya
3a. ye 6 ya

Singular.

1. ye e iūw haυw
2. ye e iñ yauw
3. ye tee in nauw
3a. ye e in nauw

Singular.

1. ye wē ya
2. ye wiñ ya
3. ye teō wiñ ya
3a. ye wiñ ya

Singular.

1. ye wē yai
2. ye wiñ yai
3. ye teō wiñ yai
3a. ye wiñ yai

Intransitive verb signs to indicate the exception of the first person singular.
the tense-mode sign and the person and number signs to indicate the person and number as the transitive, with the exception of the first person dual. Instead of it de, e is found. This is to be compared, perhaps, with the sign of the first person singular of the definite tenses. The number is especial-
cially marked by a root entirely different from that in the singular. These verbs with different roots in the singular and plural, and these only, have a separate form for the third person dual. The form is the same as that for the singular except for the root. The third person plural does not have the sign of the third person found in the dual and singular, but has the regular sign of the plural, ya.

The verb conjugated above is somewhat irregular. In the indefinite tenses the root changes its form in the singular for each person. It seems probable that this is a phonetic change, and that the root is -yauw, modified in the first person by the sign for that person, hw. In the definite tenses where this is not found the root has its regular form. If this surmise is correct, the second person needs no explanation and the third person has been infected by n, which appears also in the third person plural. The presence of this n in the plural and dual is the second irregularity to be noticed. It occurs in almost all circumstances with this root.

To this subdivision of the conjugation belong verbs without a prefix and those having for prefixes ye-, te-, da-, and te-. With these prefixes no contractions take place.

ye l yot, cust. 3 sing., she blew in. 302-8.
ye in yauw, imp. 2 sing., go in. 305-9.
ye in tut ne, imp. 2 sing., you must step in. 209-2.
ye wə ye te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going into it. 314-3.
ye wiñ ya, pres. 3a sing., one come in. 305-8.
ye wiñ ya ye xolūn, pres. def. 3 sing., he had gone in. 118-5.
ye wiñ deL te, fut. def. 3 dual, they will go in. 255-3.
ye na wiñ los, past def. 3 sing., she dragged it in. 190-2.
ye na wō deL te, fut. def. 2 plu., you will travel in. 361-12.
ye nūn daun, imp. 2 sing., come in. 98-17, 192-7.
ye tei ilūn, cust. 3 sing., he used to take in. 288-2.
ye tein naï, pres. 3 sing., they will come in. 231-6.
ye tei wim mei, past def. 3 sing., they put in. 200-5.
ye tei wiñ ya, pres. def. 3 sing., they came in. 231-8.
ye tei wiñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he went in. 97-3, 231-5.
that in the singular and plural, third person dual. kept for the root. sign of the third s the regular sign
irregular. In the singular for phonetic change, first person by the tenses where this 
If this surmise tion and the third s also in the third be plural and dual occurs in almost
ong verbs without e-, da-, and te-

p in. 209-2.
g into it. 314-3.
305-8.
 „ he had gone in
ill go in. 255-3.
10-13.
agged it in. 190-2.
ill travel in. 361-12.
8-17, 192-7.
ake in. 288-2.
ome in. 231-6.
put in. 200-5.
ane in. 231-8.
et in. 97-3, 231-5.

VOL. 3| Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 103

ye teų wiį ya hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she went in. 246-5.
ye teų wiį xan, past def. 3 sing., she brought in. 209-10.
ye teų wiį deL, past def. 3 dual, they went in. 278-4.
ye teų wiį tan, past def. 3 sing. he put in. 96-13.
yi de tu wiį yai, past def. 3 sing., north he was lost. 342-9.
yu wiį yan, past def. 3a sing., she ate it. 319-5.
yu wiį yuń heń te, fut. def. 3a sing., one must eat. 233-2
yu wiį yuń te, fut. def. 3a sing., how are they going to eat them? 100-14.
wiį yen nei, past def. 3a sing, he was able to stand. 220-11
wiį xa, past def. 3a sing., water lay. 101-13, 141-1.
wiį xa te, fut. def. 3a sing., water will stay. 112-9.
win tete, pres. def. 3a dual, dogs lay there. 322-4.
win towų, past def. 2 sing., you have cried. 337-14.
tye teų wiį yeńe, past def. 3 sing., he jammed in. 143-10.
liń win ěn nei, past def. 3 sing., she called him. 139-9.
tu win ten, past def. 3 sing., she addressed her. 181-9.
da teų wiį an, past def. 3 sing., he placed it. 210-6.
da teų wiį en, past def. 3 sing., he put fire on it. 119-15.
da teų wiį xulę, past def. 3 sing., he flew up there. 114-1.
da e ięw tųų, cust. 1 sing, I put. 247-7.
da e ıńew kel, cust. 1 sing, I held under. 337-14.
dő teų wiį xan, past def. 3 sing., he does not catch any. 257-9.
dő teų wiį xün te, fut. def. 3 sing., he does not catch. 256-6.
tewa ńt te, fut. def. 1 sing., in the water I will throw. 111-17.
tewiį eLų, past def. 3a plu., they stand out. 283-14.
te teų wiį an, past def. 3 sing., he put in the water. 342-6.
te teų wiį tan, past def. 3 sing., he put in the water. 101-14.
tu wiį yai, past def. 3 sing., he was lost. 122-1.
tće wiį yeńe, past def. 3 sing., she rubbing (rubbed) them. 301-5.
tę wiį ań, past def. 3 sing., he chewed. 121-12, 330-4.
teu wiñ yan ne, past def. 3 sing., he has eaten. 311-11.

teu wiñ yen, past def. 3 sing., he stood. 109-11, 203-5.

teu wiñ yūn sil len te, fut. def. 3 sing., he eats it seems. 233-3.

teu wiñ yūn te dem, fut. def. 3 sing., he would eat. 267-17.

teu wiñ niñas, past def. 3 sing., he scraped the bark off. 347-12.


teu wiñ tskit, past def. 3 sing., he pounded. 114-4, 319-8.

teu wiñ tewen, past def. 3 sing., he defeated. 110-6.

teu wiñ tewu, past def. 3 sing., he cried. 150-7, 336-8.

Conjugation 1b.

Ya mas, he is rolling over.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.  
1. yauw mas  
2. yım mas  
3. ya mas  
3a. ya mas

Plural.  
yam dim mas  
yam mas  
yam ya mas  
yam ya mas

Impotential.

Singular.  
1. dō xō liün yauw mas  
2. yım mas  
3. ya mas  
3a. ya mas

Plural.  
dō xō liün ya dim mas  
yam mas  
yam ya mas  
yam ya mas

Imperative.

Singular.  
2. yım mas  
3. ya teō mas  
3a. ya 5 mas

Plural.  
yam mas  
yam ya teō mas  
yam ya 5 mas

Customary.

Singular.  
1. ya lūw mas  
2. ya im mas  
3. ya im mas  
3a. ya im mas

Plural.  
yam it dim mas  
yam 5 mas  
yam ya im mas  
yam ya im mas

First Person S

prefix ya-, results with a to form t

Second Person

is a regular change. The change of vowel
The most plausible and i are related to
the consideration of the singular.

Second Person S

place. The 5 has been forced it perhaps weakens
it would gladly add s but the always was the singular.

Third Person S

usually the case when able to adult Hupa
apex of the vowel
Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 105

Present Definite.

Singular.  
1. yai mas  
2. yā wim mas  
3. ya wim mas  
3a. yā wim mas

Plural.  
ya wit dim mas  
ya wō mas  
ya ya wim mas  
ya yā wim mas

Past Definite.

Singular.  
1. yai mas  
2. yā wim mas  
3. ya wim mas  
3a. yā wim mas

Plural.  
ya wit dim mas  
ya wō mas  
ya ya wim mas  
ya yā wim mas

Indefinite Tenses.

First Person Singular.—The regular sign contracts with the prefix ya-, resulting in yauw. In this case the glide ū unites with a to form the diphthong au, which is frequent in Hupa.

Second Person Singular.—The ending of the first syllable, m, is a regular change for n before m of the following syllable. The change of vowel from a to ū presents some difficulty. The most plausible explanation is, perhaps, that a and ū, e and i are related as strong and weak vowels, as will be seen in the consideration of the forms of the roots. Because the syllable ya has been forced to take on n or m to show the person, it perhaps weakens its vowel to maintain its former weight. One would gladly add something as to accent to help out a weak cause, but the always weak stress is on the first syllable throughout the singular.

Second Person Plural.—Here again contraction has taken place. The ū has united with the prefix, producing a syllable, ending with an aspiration, of greater length and duller quality as compared with that in the third person singular.

Third Person Singular.—No sign for this person occurs, as is usually the case when the verb has a prefix. In the form applicable to adult Hupa the vowel is sharp and hard in quality, at the apex of the vowel triangle or tending toward the so-called short
a of English, while the vowel of the second person plural inclines slightly toward o. It is followed by a partial glottal stop.

The second form applicable to children and others has a longer vowel of somewhat flatter quality.

**Definite Tenses.**

The only occasion of remark is in the first person singular where the middle syllable disappears, contraction apparently taking place. The result is yai-, due most likely to the e, which is the sign of the first person singular in the definite tenses.

As will be observed from the preceding example, certain conditions allow contractions to take place, forming sub-classes in the conjugation.

Verbs belonging to this form of the conjugation have their roots beginning with m, or l, or with the following weak syllables standing before the inflected syllable; ne or nü, de or dù, and ke or kyü. Many or all of the verbs with the weak syllables also appear at times with the forms of subdivision d.

- na dų wiń wat, past def. 3a sing., he shook himself. 115-7.
- ya im mil, cust. 3a sing., it kicked up its legs. 290-2.
- ya yai wim meL tsü, pres. def. 3a plu., he heard them kick up their legs. 342-14.
- ya wim mas, past def. 3 sing., he rolled over. 112-15.
- ya wim mel, past def. 3 sing., he took them up. 142-4.
- ya x瓘 win tewai, past def. 3 plu., they buried him. 172-4.
- ya kyü win dits, past def. 3 plu., they made rope. 151-11.
- me il loi, cust. 3 sing., he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.
- me l灰色, pres. 3 sing., it watching. 204-6.
- me l灰色 te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to watch. 292-9.
- me nai l灰色 te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will watch. 217-13.
- me dų win tewen, past def. 3 sing., he was hungry for. 99-1.
- me düw tewin, pres. 1 sing., I want. 254-12.
- nai me, pres. def. 1 sing., I swim in. 311-11.
- nai kyü wiń xa, past def. 3a sing., it stands. 347-11.
- na wim me, pres. 1 sing., let me swim. 97-15.
- na wim me, past def. 3 sing., he swam. 209-13.
on plural inclines

and others has a

t person singular

in apparently tak-

to the e, which

finite tenses.

mple, certain con-
in-
gation have their

ie following weak

; ne or nū, de or

ith the weak syll-
division a.

e shook himself.

s legs. 290-2.

e heard them kick

l over. 112-15.

them up. 142-4.

ried him. 172-4.

ade rope. 151-11.

feathers. 288-3.


was hungry for.

54-12.

11-11.

nds. 347-11.

7-15.


Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 107

na nai me, past def. 1 sing., I bathed. 311-8.
na nai me e, cust. 3 sing., she always bathed. 311-8.
a na ya wil lai, past def. 3 plu., they turned down their

heads. 139-1.
a na dū wiñ a, pres. def. 3a sing., it stands. 364-14.
a na dū wiñ e I, past def. 3a plu., they stuck up. 106-14.
a nū win dik, past def. 3 sing., they formed a line. 216-17
na xoī kyū wiñ an, past def. 3a sing., he went to sleep. 121-9.
a de tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will leave. 277-1.
a dū wiñ a, past def. 3a sing., it stood up. 158-6.
a dū wiñ a te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will stick up. 204-2.
a dū wiñ e I, past def. 3 plu., they stuck up. 106-3.
a dū win tewit, past def. 3 sing., he let go. 272-18, 106-17.
a kyū wiñ a tū, pres. def. 3 sing., singing he heard. 186-12.
a kyū wiñ yūn te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will eat. 356-3.
a kyū wiñ xa, pres. def. 3a sing., it grows. 364-11.
nik kyū wūn, imp. 3 sing., go to sleep (let it make you

sleep). 294-5.
nik kyū wūn nūn te, fut. def. 3 sing., you will go to sleep. 262-11.
noi dū win tat. xo lūn, pres. def. 3a sing., he had made a

truck. 292-5.
nō na dū win tat, past def. 3 sing., he stepped away. 223-11.
nō dū win tat xo lan, pres. def. 3 sing., he had made a

truck he saw. 185-12.
hucik kyū wūn, imp. 3a sing., I am going to sleep (let it

put me to sleep). 121-6.
xa nū win te, past def. 3 sing., she looked for it. 111-3.
xoi kyū wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he went to sleep. 121-7.
xōt. da na dū wiñ a e, past def. 3 sing., with him it stuck

up. 203-5.
xoī a na dū wil lau, past def. 3 sing., they painted them-

selves. 215-11.
xō kyū wiñ fān, past def. 3 sing., he went to sleep. 203-1.
da ya dū wiñ an, past def. 3 plu., they took away. 171-14.
da na yai dù wiñ an, past def. 3a plu., they brought it back. 365-15.
da na xō dù wiñ an, past def. 3 plu., they ran back. 181-6.
da na na dù wiñ a ei, past def. 3a sing., it stood up. 203-10.
da nō dù win tar, past def. 3 sing., he stepped. 120-3.
da teit dù win tat, past def. 3 sing., he started to run. 176-11.
da kyū wiñ xa ei, past def. 3a sing., it stood. 242-3.
de wim min te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will be filled (full). 253-11.
de na de iuc mil, cust. 1 sing., I put in the fire. 247-9.
de na dù wil la te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de na dù wiñ ünte, fut. def. 3 sing., he will put in the fire. 258-2.
de de im mil, cust. 3 sing., he pushed them into the fire. 165-6.
de dù wil lai, past def. 3 sing., he put on the fire. 256-11.
de dù wil la te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de dù wim meL, past def. 3 sing., he threw in the fire. 165-10.
de dù wiñ an, past def. 3 sing., he put in incense. 266-16.
de dù win tan, past def. 3 sing., he put them in. 150-4.
de dùteün, pres. 1 sing., let me put them in the fire. 150-4.
dō me dùte teuñ, pres. 1 sing., I do not want. 97-8.
dō kyū we huan, past def. 1 sing., I don't eat. 355-15
dū wiñ xūs, past def. 3a sing., it came off. 157-7.
dū wiñ tec, past def. 3a sing., it got sick. 241-9.
dū wiñ tec te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will get sick. 242-15.
dū wiñ kūn te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will lean up on edge. 343-13.
tē nō dù win tat, past def. 3 sing., in the water he stepped. 120-3.
tō ön nū win wewi ne en, pres. def. 3 sing., water she was to bring. 111-3.
tō ön wewi, pres. 3 sing., water to bring. 110-16.
, they brought it y ran back. 181-6. t stood up. 203-10. tepped. 120-3. ae started to run. tood. 242-3. ll be filled (full). the fire. 247-9. ill put in the fire. will put in the fire. hem into the fire. n incense. 266-16. them in. 150-4. them in the fire. want. 97-8. n’t eat. 355-15 off. 157-7. sk. 241-9. et sick. 242-15. l lean up on edge. water he stepped. ug., water she was 110-16.

teit dü wim mite, past def. 3 sing., she broke it off. 287-2. teit dü wim mite hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she broke it off. 287-4. teit dü win te te, fut. def. 3 sing., she was going to be sick. 286-7. teit dü win teit te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will shoot. 151-16. kiñ yûn, imp. 2 sing., eat it. 166-6. kit dü wiń kil, past def. 3 sing., the bank slid out. 252-4. kyô ya wiń hucal, past def. 3 plu., they fished. 328-3. kyô yûn, imp. 2 plu., eat. 192-2. kyô hucal le, pres. 3 sing., somebody hooking. 106-15. kyû wiń yan, past def. 3 sing., he went to eating. 98-18. kyû wiń nan xo lan, past def. 3 sing., he went to sleep. 347-1. kyû wiń xa, past def. 3 sing., she left standing. 289-8. kyû wiń dil, past def. 3a sing., there was a ringing noise. 96-2. kyû wiń dî tsû, pres. def. 3 sing., a jingling noise. 293-3. kyû wiń dî te, fut. def. 3 sing., to make rope. 151-6, 8. kyû wiñ ket, past def. 3a sing., it creaked. 114-17, 140-3. kyûc twit, pres. 1 sing., let me push it. 106-11.

Conjugation 1c.

Na Lit, he is burning it.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw Lit</td>
<td>na dî Lit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nûn lit</td>
<td>na lit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na Lit</td>
<td>na ya it. Lit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai Lit</td>
<td>na yai Lit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dô xo liñ nauw Lit</td>
<td>dô xo liñ na dî Lit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nûn lit</td>
<td>na lit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na lit</td>
<td>na ya it. Lit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai lit</td>
<td>na yai Lit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Certain prefixes permit the same contractions that appear in the last case, and in addition allow contraction in the second person singular of the definite tenses. The middle syllable disappears, leaving n, the sign of the second person singular, as the final sound of the first syllable. The following prefixes characterize verbs of this class: ya-, me-, na-, xa-, sa-, and ke.

1. na Lit
2. nai Lit
3. na teö Lit
3a. nai oLit

Customary.

1. na iur Lit
2. na in Lit
3. na il. Lit
3a. na iil. Lit

Present Definite.

1. nai Lit
2. nan Lit
3. na win Lit
3a. nai win Lit

Past Definite.

1. nai Lit
2. nan Lit
3. na win Lit
3a. nai win Lit

VOL. 3] Goddar

ya wiœ eLit
ya wiœ xaLit
ya wiœ tan Lit
ya wiœ tēLit
20
ya wiœ kūLit
yaœ a, Lit
ya na wiœ
ya na wiœ
ya na wiœ
ya na wiœ
ya na wiœ
ya na wiœ
me it tan
me win ta
mis sa xu
24:
mis sa wiœ
pu
mis sœn xa
na wiœ ye
na wiœ tē
na wiœ kū
na na ya
na na wiœ
na na wiœ
17:
na na wiœ
na di, Lit
naœ nœ te,
xaœ au, Lit
xaœ wiœ an
xe e wiœ q
aw
xot da wiœ
sa wiœ xar
27:
da ya wiœ
da ya wiœ
33:
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.  111

ya wií eLu,  pres. def. 3 dual, they were sitting there. 181-8.
ya wií xan,  past def. 3 sing., he picked it up. 337-6.
ya win tan,  past def. 3 sing., he took. 108-18.
ya win tān kihit,  pres. def. 3 sing., when he picked it up. 202-6.
ya wií kûte,  past def. 3 sing., he threw. 143-15.
yañ a,  pres. def. 3 sing., why do you sit there. 171-3.
ya na wií ai,  past def. 3 sing., he sat down. 136-6.
ya na wií a ye,  pres. def. 3 sing., he sitting down. 120-5.
ya na wií en,  past def. 3 sing., he carried. 172-1.
ya na wií tan,  past def. 3 sing., he picked it up. 112-11.
me it tan,  cust. 3 sing., he stuck to it. 202-3.
me win tan ne,  past def. 3 sing., he stuck to it. 202-7.
missai xün te,  fut. def. 1 sing., I will put in its mouth. 243-16.
missa wií xün te,  fut. def. 3 sing., in his mouth she will put. 243-10.
missûi xaw ne,  imp. 2 sing., its mouth put it in. 246-14.
na wií yen,  past def. 3 sing., he stood. 106-3.
na wií lît,  past def. 3 sing., she burned it. 311-12.
na wií kîts,  past def. 3 sing., he became cold. 330-4.
na nai ya te,  fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to live. 218-2.
na na wií an,  past def. 3 sing., he had taken down. 176-10.
na na wií üû xö lan,  pres. def. 3 sing., he had taken down. 176-17.
na na win tan,  past def. 3 sing., he took down. 97-16.
na di,  pres. 3 dual, they living. 321-3.
xai ün te,  fut. def. 1 sing., I will take out. 135-5.
xaw euru,  pres. 1 sing., I am going to take out. 135-7.
xa wií an,  past def. 3 sing., he took out. 100-10, 135-8.
xe e wií qöte ei tsũ,  past def. 3 sing., he heard him lope away. 175-8.
xot da wií yai,  past def. 3 sing., he went down. 272-3.
sa wií xan,  past def. 3 sing., he put it into her mouth. 278-10.
da ya wií a ye,  pres. def. 3 sing., he was sitting. 360-6.
da ya wií a ye,  pres. def. 3 sing., someone was sitting. 337-2.
da ya na wiñ ai, past def. 3 sing., he was sitting. 162-2.
da na win tan, past def. 3 sing., he put it down. 97-13.
dō xaaur, pres. 3 sing., one doesn’t dig. 153-3.
dō xo liñ núñ yai, impot. 2 sing., you may not live. 257-9.
dō saí xaaur, pres. 3a sing., one can’t swallow. 141-2.
ke wiñ xuñras, past def. 3 sing., he fell over. 105-17.
ki sa wiñ ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will go into somebody’s mouth. 257-5.

*Conjugation 1p.*

Kit tūs, he cuts open.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. kyūts tūs</td>
<td>kit dit tūs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. kin tūs</td>
<td>kyō tūs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. kit tūs</td>
<td>ya kit tūs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yi kit tūs</td>
<td>yai kit tūs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xo liñ kyūts tūs</td>
<td>dō xo liñ kit dit tūs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. kin tūs</td>
<td>kyō tūs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. kit tūs</td>
<td>ya kit tūs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yi kit tūs</td>
<td>yai kit tūs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Imperative.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. kin tūs</td>
<td>kyō tūs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. kyō tūs</td>
<td>ya kyō tūs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yi kyō tūs</td>
<td>yai kyō tūs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Customary.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ke iūw tūs</td>
<td>ke it dit tūs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ke in tūs</td>
<td>ke o tūs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ke it tūs</td>
<td>ya ke it tūs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yi ke it tūs</td>
<td>yai ke it tūs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Certain prefixed and inserted syllables with weak vowels have in the present the signs of person and number of sub-class A, jointed to the consonant of the syllable. In the definite tenses contraction takes place in the first person singular and in the third person singular and plural. The second person singular does not contract, the weak syllable taking the vowel ū from the following w.

This subgroup is characterized by syllables standing before the inflected syllable, which have d, or k, ky for their initial letters and are completed as is usual with weak syllables. There seems to be no way of distinguishing these verbs from those given under B above, except that those in this class always have some prefix preceding the weak syllable, while those in B may have such prefixes or may lack them.

ya ya ki'n en, past def. 3 plu., they packed up. 164-4.
ya na ke ū wūe, cust. 3 sing., he used to pack up. 237-7.
y na ki lai, past def. 3 sing., he took in his hand. 337-7.
y na ki'n en, past def. 3 sing., he packed up. 238-3.
y ke wūe hre'e, cust. 3 sing., he used to carry it away. 162-4.
y ki'n wūw, imp. 2 sing., carry it. 105-18.
y ki'n wen ne, past def. 3 sing., he had carried it off. 163-4.
ye ki'n en, past def. 3 sing., he brought in. 192-3.
ye ki'n nen de'n, past def. 3 sing., light shone in. 305-6.
min nō kiñ kil, past def. 3 sing., he opened it. 113-5.
na ke its, pres. 3 sing., to shoot at a mark. 305-2.
hcis sa kiñ its, imp. 2 sing., my mouth shoot in. 118-13.
xa kiñ its, pres. def. 3 sing., it shoot up. 158-7.
xō sa kiñ its, past def. 3 sing., in his mouth he shot. 118-14.
da kiñ yùn te, fut. def. 3 sing., to chew off (bowstrings). 151-9.
te ke its te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will shoot in. 112-9.
te kiñ its, past def. 3 sing., he shot in. 112-10.
kit diñ kil ei, past def. 3 sing., it broke out. 102-2.

**Conjugation 1E.**

Teō xai, he is buying.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ōiō xai</td>
<td>ō de xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ōi xai</td>
<td>ō xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teō xai</td>
<td>teō ya xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yō xai</td>
<td>yō ya xai</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liñ ōiō xait</td>
<td>dō xō liñ ō de xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ōi xait</td>
<td>ō xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teō xait</td>
<td>teō ya xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yō xait</td>
<td>yō ya xait</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Imperative.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. ōi xai</td>
<td>ō xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teō ō xai</td>
<td>teō ya ō xai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yō ō xai</td>
<td>yō ya ō xai</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Customary.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ō iūn xait</td>
<td>ō it de xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ōiń xait</td>
<td>ō ō xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teō e xait</td>
<td>teō ya xait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yō e xait</td>
<td>yō ya xait</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A few verbs which person of all the they form a syllable in the singular, one would expect the definite tense and in the third only in the first a ya xōn its, ya e its, ya yōn tan, ya xai (n) bac yō xai xo yō xait 206 dō oi lūn te dō yō lūn te dō teō wil dō teō wil dō teō xo wil dō teō xo yō dō teō yō yō teō yōh it teō nan ta teō xōn ta
A few verbs with a prefix o- show peculiarities. In the third person of all the tense-modes tc before the prefix o, with which they form a syllable, occur not only where they might be expected in the singular, but in the plural as well. Even in the singular one would expect to find them after, not before, the prefix. In the definite tenses contraction takes place throughout the singular and in the third person plural. The conjugation sign w appears only in the first and second persons of the plural.

### Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. o xi</td>
<td>o x ni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. o xi</td>
<td>o w o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. te o xi</td>
<td>te o ya x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yo o xi</td>
<td>yo ya x</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. o xi x</td>
<td>o x ni x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. o xi x</td>
<td>o w o x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. te o xi x</td>
<td>te o ya x x</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yo o xi x</td>
<td>yo ya x x</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

yu x o n its, past def. 3 sing., he shot. 166-8.
yo e its, cust. 3a sing., he shot at it. 157-11.
yo n tan, past def. 3a sing., he kept. 96-8.
yo x o (na na kis deL), pres. 3a sing., to buy they came back. 200-7.
yo x a x o x win sen, pres. 3a sing., they all began to buy. 200-3.
d o o li n te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will quit. 255-5.
d o y o li n te, fut. def. 3a sing., they will quit. 231-1.
d o te o wi lan, past def. 3 sing., she will quit. 157-10, 242-13
d o te o wi lu n, pres. 3 sing., he stopped. 234-2.
d o te o xe o wi lan, past def. 3 sing., he left (him). 343-9.
do te o xe na wi lan, past def. 3 sing., he went away. 343-8.
te o ya x its, past def. 3 sing., they began to shoot. 144-12.
te o nan tan, past def. 3 sing., he held it. 314-9.
te o xe o tan, past def. 3 sing., he held her. 153-3.
Conjugation 2.

Nō út, he is throwing down a blanket.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nōc út</td>
<td>nō de út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nōn út</td>
<td>nō út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. nō út</td>
<td>nō ya út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. noít út</td>
<td>nō yai út</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liĩ nōc út</td>
<td>dō xō liĩ nō de út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nōn út</td>
<td>nō út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. nō út</td>
<td>nō ya út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. noít út</td>
<td>nō yai út</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Imperative.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. nōn út</td>
<td>nō út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. nō teō út</td>
<td>nō ya teō út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nō yō út</td>
<td>nō yai yō út</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Customary.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nō iũc út</td>
<td>nō it de út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nō iĩ út</td>
<td>nō ō út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. nō e út</td>
<td>nō ya e út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. noít e út</td>
<td>nō yai e út</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Present Definite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nō na út</td>
<td>nōn da út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nō niĩ út</td>
<td>nō nō út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. nō niĩ út</td>
<td>nō ya niĩ út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. noitol niĩ út</td>
<td>nō yai niĩ út</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Past Definite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nō na út</td>
<td>nōn da út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nō niĩ út</td>
<td>nō nō út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. nō niĩ út</td>
<td>nō ya niĩ út</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. noitol niĩ út</td>
<td>nō yai niĩ út</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Intransitive with root changing for the plural.

Tee naue, he goes out.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Present Indefinite</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. tee heaue</td>
<td>tee ne.</td>
<td>tee ya ne.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. teeh yauw</td>
<td>tee nō di.</td>
<td>tee ya in di.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tee naue</td>
<td>tee in di.</td>
<td>tee yün di.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. tee naue</td>
<td>tein di.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Impotential</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xo liñ tee heaue</td>
<td>dō xo liñ tee ne di</td>
<td>tee ya ne di</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. teeh yauw</td>
<td>tee nō di</td>
<td>tee ya in di</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tee naue</td>
<td>tee in di</td>
<td>tee yün di</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. tee naue</td>
<td>tein di</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Imperative</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. tee hea</td>
<td>tee ne.</td>
<td>tee ya ne.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. teeh yauw</td>
<td>tee nō di. (tee di.)</td>
<td>tee ya teon di.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tee teō yā</td>
<td>tee teon di.</td>
<td>tee ya on di.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. tee o yā</td>
<td>tee on di.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Customary</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. tee jīuc heaue</td>
<td>tee e di</td>
<td>tee ya e di</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. tee iñ yauw</td>
<td>tee o di</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tee in naue</td>
<td>tee in di</td>
<td>tee ya in di</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. tee in naue</td>
<td>tee in di</td>
<td>tee ya in di</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Present Definite</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. tee nē ya</td>
<td>tee ne deL</td>
<td>tee ya ne deL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. tee niñ ya</td>
<td>tee nō deL</td>
<td>tee ya nin deL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tee niñ ya</td>
<td>tee nin deL</td>
<td>tee yün deL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. teiñ ya</td>
<td>tein deL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Past Definite</th>
<th>Dual</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. tee nē yai</td>
<td>tee ne deL</td>
<td>tee ya ne deL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. tee niñ yai</td>
<td>tee nō deL</td>
<td>tee ya nin deL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tee niñ yai</td>
<td>tee nin deL</td>
<td>tee yün deL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. teiñ yai</td>
<td>tein deL</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The verbs of this conjugation have the same sign for person and number which have been noted in Conjugation 1. The only difference in form between the two conjugations is the initial n instead of w in the definite tenses.

a dit tein nō nil la de, pres. 3 sing., she put with herself. 302-10.
yā nīn yai, past def. 3 sing., he went (between two). 138-15
ya nīn deL, past def. 3 dual, they went. 170-9.
yā nīn deL hit., pres. 3 dual, when they came. 170-16.
wai e xūs sei, cust. 3 sing., he threw at her. 333-1.
wa im mil, cust. 3 sing., he always distributes them. 195-8.
wa kin nil lit xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., they were (had) burned through. 119-3.
wa kin nīn set xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., it was heated through he saw. 329-16.
wūn nō kin nil lai, past def. 3 sing., she put her hand on. 246-10.

le il loi, cust. 3 sing., he ties together. 334-12.
le nai yūn dil la te, fut. def. 1 plu., we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
le nā il ħūc, cust. 3 sing., she started the fire. 153-1.
le na nil lai, pres. 3 sing., he built (builds) a fire. 235-14.
le na nil la, past def. 3 sing., he built a fire. 120-10.
le na nil la xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
le na nil la te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will build a fire. 356-4.
le na nil la te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will build a fire. 258-2.
le na nil la xō lan, past def. 3 dual, they went clear round. 102-1.
me il loi, cust. 3 sing., he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.
me na nil lai, past def. 3 sing., they landed. 215-11.
me ne men, past def. 3 sing., him he landed. 162-9, 163-11.
me nil la yei, past def. 3 sing., they landed. 216-13.
me nō nīn an, past def. 3 sing., he put inside. 328-13.
mil loi ne, imp. 2 sing., you must feather. 207-4.
mī nil la yei, past def. 3a sing., the waves came ashore. 362-4.

na ya nil ħūc ne en, pres. def. 3 plu., which had been lost. 144-7.

Vol. 3] Goddard
me sign for person identification 1. The only ones is the initial n
2 put with herself.

came. 170-16.
her. 333-1.
ributes them. 195-8.
ng., it was heated
we put her hand on.

334-12.
we will keep a fire
the fire. 153-1.
lDs) a fire. 235-14.
a fire. 120-10.
fire he had built he
I build a fire. 356-4.
build a fire. 258-2.
y went clear round.
on feathers. 288-3.
nded. 215-11.
nded. 162-9, 163-11.
her. 207-4.
waves came ashore.
which had been lost.

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 119
na ya xon nil lai ei, past def. 3 plu., they took them. 179-8.
na na ya nin deL, past def. 3 plu., they arrived (across).
172-2.
na na niñ an, past def. 3 sing., he won back. 144-9.
na niñ yai, past def. 3 sing., he crossed. 119-17, 322-10.
na niñ ya yei, past def. 3 sing., she crossed over. 135-6.
na nö dín, imp. 2 plu., go away (across?). 266-15.
nei ya, pres. def. 1 sing., I might go. 203-15.
nei ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go. 151-7.
nim meL diñ, pres. def. 2 sing., the you bring place. 210-7.
niñ yauv, imp. 2 sing., go. 354-3.
niñ yai te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will come. 307-12.
niñ yai de, pres. def. 3a sing., if they come. 334-10.
niñ yai te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will reach. 151-15.
niñ xûts, past def. 3a sing., it flew. 113-17.
nö a din niñ xan, past def. 3 sing., she placed herself.
223-9.
nö a diñ xan, imp. 2 sing., lay yourself down. 223-9.
nö il lûc, cust. 3 sing., she put. 157-11.
noi niñ yan ne, past def. 3a sing., that far they ate. 347-17
nö it to, cust. 3a sing., the water comes. 310-7.
nö û wûc, cust. 3 sing., he put down. 237-5.
nö ya niñ deL, past def. 3 plu., they sat down. 280-5.
nö na ûw xe xane, cust. 1 sing., I leave it. 247-3.
nö na il lûc, cust. 3 sing., she left off. 332-10.
nö na niñ an, past def. 3a sing., he left. 355-10.
ño naue aue, pres. 1 sing., I (never) leave. 248-1.
nö niue ne, imp. 2 sing., you must put it down. 210-7.
ño naue niñ deL, past def. 3 dual, they came to marry.
208-11.
ño na ya kin niñ an, past def. 3 plu., they left food. 110-9.
ño na ne ûs, pres. def. 1 sing., I will leave. 223-3, 296-5.
ño niñ an, past def. 3 sing., he placed it. 117-8.
ño na niñ deL, past def. 3 dual, they lived. 237-1, 241-5.
ño niñ deL xû lan, past def. 3 dual, they had sat down
he saw. 271-12.
ño na nin tse, past def. 3 sing., he shut a door. 96-9.
nö na kīn awc ne, imp. 2 sing., you must leave. 353-10.
ño na kin nîn ân te, fut. def. 3 sing., one should leave. 215-8.
ño na kîn nîn ân te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will leave. 351-
13, 357-2.
ño na kîn(nîn) tan, past def. 3 sing., he set the wedge
again. 109-1.
ño ne xûn te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will put. 289-2.
ño nil lai, past def. 3 sing., he put. 98-2.
ño nil la yei, past def. 3 sing., they put them. 300-13.
ño nil li hit, pres. def. 3a sing., when he finished sweat-
ing. 210-8.
ño nîn an, past def. 3 sing., he established it. 273-3.
ño nîn ūn hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he finished. 234-7.
ño nîn âs, past def. 3 sing., he whittled it down. 197-3.
ño nîn ūt, past def. 3 sing., he threw it. 112-3.
ño nîn xan, past def. 3 sing., she put it. 242-7.
ño nîn xan nei, past def. 3 sing., she put. 287-7.
ño nîn xûn te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will set it. 290-12.
ño nîn xûnts, past def. 3 sing., he dropped. 362-9.
ño nîn tan, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 210-16.
ño xûnc ne, imp. 2 sing., put it. 296-14.
ño xûn nîn ūû, pres. def. 3 sing., they fell in with them.
179-5.
ño xûc, pres. 3a sing., floats ashore. 346-5.
ño tôôx, pres. 3a sing., water staid. 324-3.
ño ke îuc qît, cust. 1 sing., I always set up. 247-4.
ño kîn nîn yah, past def. 3 sing., he finished. 209-12.
ño kîn nîn yôt, past def. 3 sing., scattered about. 145-3.
ño kîn nîn tan, past def. 3 sing., he set the wedge. 108-11.
nû wa na ne la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will loan you. 356-7.
nû wa nel la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will give it to you. 353-7
nûc awc, pres. 1 sing., I am going to leave. 157-8.
xô wâ ya (n)în tan, past def. 3 plu., they gave him. 144-14
xôl nô il li, cust. 3a sing., it quit burning. 336-4.
xôl nô nil li, past def. 3a sing., it finished burning. 364-7.
xôl nô kîn nil li, past def. 3 sing., he finished sweating.
da nōnin deL, past def. 3 dual, they sat. 179-2.
dit tse nōnil la, past def. 3 sing., they headed the canoe. 216-4.
dit tse nōnil la xōlūn, pres. def. 3 sing., was pointed. 222-4

do te na ne la, pres. def. 1 sing., I do not build a fire. 355-14.
dō nō auw, pres. 3 sing., he never put down. 259-6.
dō he tcc nīni yai, past def. 3 sing., he did not come out. 162-13.
dō tce aur, pres. 3 sing., he never took out. 230-12.
dō tce in nauc, cust. 3 sing., she never came out. 305-3.
dō tce nīni yai, past def. 3 sing., she never went out. 158-3.
dō tce nīni deL, past def. 3 dual, they did not come out. 102-11.
tee e auw, cust. 3 sing., he took out. 333-2.
tee il lūr, cust. 3 sing., he used to take out. 230-11.
tee min nīni yōt dei, past def. 3 sing., he drove out a deer. 217-16.
tee nauc, pres. 3a sing., smoke coming out. 170-7.
tee nā il lin xo lan, cust. 3 sing., blood used to run out. 117-18.
tee nā ya xon mit, imp. 2 plu., throw them out. 302-3.
tee nā mit, imp. 2 plu., throw them out. 301-13.
tee nā nil lai, past def. 3 sing., he drew out. 119-2.
tee nā nim meL, past def. 3 sing., he had them thrown out. 301-14.
tee nā nīni an, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 119-3.
tee nā nīni deL, past def. 3 dual, they went back. 267-9.
tee nā nīni tan, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 97-13.
tee nē ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go out. 332-8.
tee nē yai, past def. 1 sing., I have gone out. 99-14.
tee nil lai, past def. 3 sing., he pulled out. 143-5.
tee nil le te, fut. def. 3 sing., they will dive out. 252-9.
tee nim mas, past def. 3 sing., it rolled out. 197-5.
tee nīni an, past def. 3 sing., he took it out. 119-15.
tee nīni yai, past def. 3 sing., he went out. 97-16.
tee nīni ya ne, pres. def. 2 sing., you must go out. 242-1.
tee nīni ya ten en, fut. def. 3 sing., he was going to come out. 162-12.
Conjugation 3a.

Tein loi, he is tying.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. iūte loi</td>
<td>it dil loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. il loi</td>
<td>ō loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tei loi</td>
<td>ya loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yil loi</td>
<td>yai loi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō lin iūte loi</td>
<td>dō xō lin it dil loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. il loi</td>
<td>ō loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tei loi</td>
<td>ya loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yil loi</td>
<td>yai loi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō lin na</td>
<td>dō xō lin na</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. il loi</td>
<td>ō loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tei loi</td>
<td>ya tei loi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yil loi</td>
<td>ya yil loi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
finished digging.

ied home. 363-1.

i. 144-1.
e. 97-1.
lways came. 231-9
sed to come. 306-7
ill bring. 137-5.
it. 97-14.
she came with the

Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 123

Customary.

Singular. Plural.
1. e il loi e it dil loi
2. e il loi e o loi
3. tee il loi ya il loi
3a. ye il loi yai il loi

Present Definite.

Singular. Plural.
1. se loi sit dil loi
2. sil loi so loi
3. tcis loi ya is loi
3a. yis loi yai is loi

Past Definite.

Singular. Plural.
1. se loi sit dil loi
2. sil loi so loi
3. tcis loi ya is loi
3a. yis loi yai is loi

With a prefix.

Na te, he is painting.

Present Indefinite.

Singular. Plural.
1. naue le na dii te
2. nun le na le
3. na le na ya le
3a. nai le na yai le

Impotentia l.

Singular. Plural.
1. do xo lii naue lü dō xo lii na di lü
2. nunn lü na lü
3. nai lü na ya lü
3a. nai lü na yai lü
Imperative.

Singular.
2. núñ le
3. na teó le
3a. na yó le

Plural.

Customary.

Singular.
1. na iüw Lü
2. na in Lü
3. na it Lü
3a. na it Lü

Plural.

Present Definite.

Singular.
1. na se le
2. na sín le
3. na is le
3a. naís le

Plural.

Past Definite.

Singular.
1. na se Lü
2. na sin Lü
3. na is Lü
3a. naís Lü

Plural.

Intransitive with the root changing for the plural.

Na wa, he is about.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.
1. nauw hwa
2. núñ ya
3. na wa
3a. na wa

Dual.
1. dô xô liñ nauw hwaí
2. núñ yai
3. na wai
3a. na wai

Plural.

Dual.
1. dô xô liñ nauw hwaí
2. núñ yai
3. na wai
3a. na wai

Plural.

Impotential.

Singular.
1. dô xô liñ nauw hwaí
2. núñ yai
3. na wai
3a. na wai

This conjugation having in the definite and the n of the root.

The example where we see the root. The ò mentions the act of nothing of its being.

Except that it does not seem to the following same as those noticed that the t which appears which does not seem...
This conjugation differs in form from the first and second in having in the definite tenses s, instead of the w of the first, and the n of the second, as the initial of the syllable preceding the root. The difference in meaning is that this conjugation mentions the act or state as persisting in time or space and says nothing of its beginning or its end.

Except that in the second person singular of this particular example where n, the sign of that person, has been assimilated to the following l, the signs of person and number are exactly the same as those shown by the first conjugation. It will be noticed that the third person of the definite tenses does not have the n which appears in the first and second conjugation but which does not seem to be a personal sign.
In the second example given above, na-le, "he is painting," the prefix na- is present. It will be noted that the contractions and changes in the present are the same in all respects as those in the first conjugation with similar prefixes. In the definite tenses it will be seen that the form which applies to adult Hupa in the third person has three syllables: first, the prefix; second, s, the conjugation sign, with the weak vowel, i; third, the root. According to what the Hupa style "the old-fashioned way of talking," one would say na-teis. On the analogy of this, na-yis I would be the second form. Its contraction should give nai, which occurs in this case. The dropping of te in the first form may be due to analogy with the first and second conjugations, which do not employ this sign after such prefixes. The other dialects of this group, it may be remarked, have only one form for the third person singular, and that is the prefix with s as its final sound.

ar ya tes an, past def. 3 plu., with them they took. 361-1.
na nü we sin te te, fut def. 2 sing., you will look. 357-5.
a na leis loi, past def. 3 sing., he girded himself. 221-5.
a nü wese te, past def. 3 sing., he looked. 143-14, 182-2.
in na xos an, past def. 3 dual, they jumped up. 169-11.
in na tis lat, past def. 3a sing., it ran up. 295-5.
in na teis lat, past def. 3 sing., he jumped up. 171-9.
is lün te, fut def. 3 sing., birth will be given. 104-4.
la is len, past def. 3 plu., they both became. 187-13.
la is len ei, past def. 3 plu., they became. 110-1.
la is loi, past def. 3 plu., they wrapped. 179-7.
la wes a, past def. 3 sing., she sat up. 301-2.
la na wes a, past def. 3 sing., he sat down. 165-17.
la nes tete, past def. 3 plu., they went to bed. 169-7.
la xos mel, past def. 3 sing., he whipped him. 164-3.
la xos qot, past def. 3 plu., they stuck them. 181-2.
la xös qot, pres 3 plu., they stick them. 180-12.
la tesi, past def. 3 sing., he went away. 360-4.
la wes a, past def. 3a sing., it was in. 153-10.
la kyu wes te, past def. 3 sing., the wind blew in. 270-4.
la kyu wes te te, fut def. 3 sing., the smoke will blow. 301-8.
"he is painting," at the contractions I respects as those. In the definite i; third, the root. fashioned way of e analogy of this, contraction should e dropping of te he first and second after such prefixes. marked, have only that is the prefix

a they took. 361-1. will look. 357-5. himself. 221-5.
143-14, 182-2.
ped up. 169-11. 295-5.
ped up. 171-9.
given. 103-4.
ne. 110-1.
l. 179-7.
301-2.
wn. 165-17.
to bed. 169-7.
ed him. 164-3.
them. 181-2.
. 180-12.
ay. 360-4.
153-10.
id blew in. 270-4.
smoke will blow.

yis dik, past def. 3a sing., he pecked. 113-13.
yit da we le te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will get enough. 267-4.
yō xai na na kis deL, past def. 3 plu., to buy they came back. 200-7.
yū wūn na na is dim mit, past def. 3 sing., she turned over. 117-4.
yū wūn na xōs yū, past def. 3a sing., they ate it. 347-15.
wūn na i ya, cust. 3 sing., he worked on it. 226-2.
wūn na is ya, past def. 3 sing., he started to make. 362-14.
wūn na is ya xō lūn, pres. def. 3 sing., he had fixed. 170-10.
wūn na is deL, past def. 3 dual, they started. 101-17.
wūn nai dit. xō sin xō lan, pres. 3 plu., hunting they had been he saw. 140-11.
wūn na dit. te, fut. 3 plu., they will hunt. 311-14.
le il loi, cust. 3 sing., he ties together. 334-12.
le na is loi, past def. 3 sing., he tied together. 210-5.
me e na nes dai, past def. 3 sing., hidden he sat watching.
293-1.
me il loi, cust. 3 sing., he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.
me is la dei, past def. 3 sing., he ran up. 217-16.
me na is te ei, past def. 3 sing., she carried it. 290-8.
me na ya is deL, past def. 3 plu., they started back. 208-16.
me na kis loi, past def. 3 sing., he bound it up. 145-11.
me nis is del, past def. 3 plu., in it they danced. 216-5.
me sit dite tete, pres. def. 1 dual, in we would be rying. 190-4.
me das la, past def. 3 sing., she hated him. 189-6.
mil loi ne, imp. 2 sing., you must feather arrows. 207-4.
min nō tes iūn, pres. def. 3 sing., he is looking under his arm. 113-1.
ni uō loi hit, cust. 1 sing., I tie them up. 247-11.
ni uō lū, cust. 1 sing., I paint. 247-12.
na is ya, pres. def. 3 sing., he walked around. 157-9.
na is ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., he goes. 307-13.
na is dau we a xō lūn, past def. 3 sing., it had melted away. 236-1.
na is deL, past def. 3 dual., they had traveled. 181-14.
na is dū lāt, past def. 3 sing., she ran. 185-6.
na is din nan, past def. 3 sing., he turned.
na is te, past def. 3 sing., he carried it around. 282-4.
na is tsii, past def. 3 sing., he rolled about. 119-4.
na yaa wu des dili, past def. 3 plu., they took the bet. 142-17.
na ya tee n, pres. def. 3 sing., she looked. 300-17.
nalii, pres. 3 sing., which live. 100-7.
na na is ya e xii lai, past def. 3 sing., she could walk. 276-11.
na na is ya yei, past def. 3 sing., he went over. 117-6.
na na is dit tse, past def. 3 sing., he turned around. 314-6.
na na siin ya te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will be. 353-8.
na na siii le, fut. def. 3a plu., they will become. 228-2.
na na kis wel, past def. 3 sing., he arranged again. 106-7.
na na kis le, past def. 3 sing., he felt around. 106-5.
na na kis le hit, pres. 3 sing., when he had felt. 106-6.
na ne sin dai, past def. 2 sing., you sat down. 351-1.
na nes dai, past def. 3 sing., she sat down. 136-2.
na nes da xii lii, pres. 3 sing., he sitting. 270-10.
na nii wesi a, past def. 3 sing., ridge ran across. 363-14.
na xii tes an, past def. 3 dual, they ran around. 341-4.
na siin ya te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will travel. 356-2.
nas deL, past def. 3a dual, they began to walk. 136-9.
nas deL le, past def. 3a dual, they began to walk. 180-16.
nas deL te, fut. def. 3a dual, they will stay. 253-4.
tes deL, past def. 3 dual, they started back. 176-17.
tse, pres. 3 sing., it rolling around. 107-4.
na kis yoe hee, past def. 3a sing., it flowed in a circle. 100-11.
na kis le, past def. 3 sing., he felt. 107-15.
na kis Lii, past def. 3 sing., she made baskets. 189-5.
na kis deL, past def. 3 plu., they came around. 200-2.
na kis qot, past def. 3 sing., he pushed a stick. 145-12.
nak is qot te, fut. def. 3 sing., he is going to poke. 192-9.
ne nese da te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will hide from you. 328-6.
ne it tete, cust. 3 dual, they always lay. 333-12.
nite so ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go with you. 187-4.
nin is del, past def. 3 dual, they danced. 104-14.
nin tsis del, past def. 3 dual, they danced. 215-12.
kis da te, fut. def. 3a sing., it would melt away. 259-9.
hwii te sii ya te, fut. def. 2 sing., with me you may go. 187-7.
xai x'esten nei, past def. 3a sing., it took her up. 239-1.
xa is yai, past def. 3 sing., he came up. 105-1.
xa is ya diñ, pres. def. 3 sing., he got up place. 272-2.
xa is lai, past def. 3 sing., she brought up. 98-16.
xa is xúñ hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she had brought
them up. 99-9.
xa is ten, past def. 3 sing., she brought up. 99-2.
xa kis wen, past def. 3 sing., he had carried it. 166-4.
xa na is lös, past def. 3 sing., she dragged it up. 190-2.
xa kis wen, past def. 3 sing., he had carried it. 166-4.
xō wün na kis le, past def. 3 sing., he felt of him. 153-5.
xō, ya tes yai, past def. 3 sing., with them he went. 208-15
xō, xūñ tes nan, past def. 3a sing., it moved in her. 341-3.
xō, xūñ tes nūn te, fut. def. 3 sing., it would move in her.
341-2.
xō, xūñ tes lat, past def. 3a sing., it floated with him. 315-2.
xō, xūñ tes del, past def. 3 dual, with him they went. 110-7.
xō, tein nes ten, past def. 3 sing., with her he lay. 223-13.
xon na is din nūñ hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he turned
around. 278-12.
xot da na we sin tee te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will blow
down. 227-6.
xot da na kyū we sin tee te, fut. def. 2 sing., you will blow
down. 227-5.
xot de is yai, past def. 3 sing., he met him. 105-14.
xot de ya is del, past def. 3 plu., they met them. 110-8.
da ne se da te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go fishing. 256-8.
da tein nes dai, past def. 3 sing., she fished. 98-14.
da kit dū west te, past def. 3 sing., the wind blew. 324-4.
dō he nas del, 6x, past def. 3a plu., they could not walk
about. 322-7.
dō he kit tein nes ten, past def. 3 sing., he did not have
intercourse. 104-7.

dō teit tes ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., he did not feel like going on. 281-3.
ta ya is huca1, past def. 3 plu., they caught. 328-4.
ta na is tan, past def. 3 sing., she took it out of the water. 325-4.
ta nai kyū we sin tee te, fut. def. 2 sing., blow out to sea with you. 228-5.
ta des la, pres. def. 3a sing., it has come. 199-3.
ta des la, past def. 3 sing., it came. 105-2.
ta des deL xo lōn, pres. def. 3a plu., they had come ashore. 101-2.
ta teis wen, past def. 3 sing., he carried out. 120-10.
tese yai, past def. 1 sing., I went away. 353-6.
tese yai te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going away. 229-9.
tese la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to take them. 253-15.
tese tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to measure. 116-12.
tes la, pres. def. 3 sing., he is drowning. 210-11.
tes deL dei, past def. 3a plu., they flew away. 159-12.
tes deL te, fut. def. 3a plu., they will come. 252-3.
tsi yūn te il dil, cust. 3 plu., they always ran off. 333-11.
tsis loi, past def. 3 sing., he made bundles. 142-3.
tein nes dai, past def. 3 sing., he sat down. 96-11.
tein nes da te, fut. def. 3 sing., she will sit. 290-14.
tei s lan, past def. 3 sing., he was born. 96-2.
tei s len, past def. 3 sing., he became. 106-17.
tei s loi, past def. 3 sing., he played. 144-4.
tei t tes en, past def. 3 sing., he looked. 104-4.
tei t tes en en, past def. 3 sing., he used to look. 104-8.
tei t tes in, pres. def. 3 sing., one doesn’t look up. 237-9.
tei t tes yai, past def. 3 sing., he started. 96-10.
tei t tes ya ye xō lan, pres. def. 3 sing., he had traveled he saw. 186-1.
tei t tes la, pres. def. 3 sing., he is drowning. 210-11.
tei t tes lai, past def. 3 sing., they started by boat. 215-10.
tei t tes lai, past def. 3 sing., he drew it. 144-15.

Singular.
1. tū te tū.
2. tin tū.
3. teit tit tū.
3a. yit tit tū.

Singular.
1. dō xo lōn tū.
2. tin
3. teit
3a. yit
I not feel like going
ught. 328-4.
it out of the water.
g., blow out to sea
ne. 199-3.
105-2.
y had come ashore.
d out. 120-10.
y. 353-6.
away. 229-9.
sing to take them.
going to measure.
g. 210-11.
. 244-15.
away. 159-12.
some. '252-3.
y ran off. 333-11.
lles. 142-3.
onw. 96-11.
l sit. 290-14.
. 96-2.
106-17.
44-4.
104-4.
sed to look. 104-8.
't look up. 237-9.
i. 96-10.
, he had traveled
ning. 210-11.
d by boat. 215-10.
t. 144-15.

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 131
tcit tes xan, past def. 3 sing., he took along. 342-2.
tcit tes deL, past def. 3 dual, they went. 170-15.
tcit tes def. te, fut. def. 3 dual, he was to travel with. 174-9
ntcit tes dën de, pres. def. 3 sing., if he takes along. 317-13.
tcit tin dit, pres. 3 plu., they are coming. 198-2.
ke is yai, past def. 3 sing., he climbed up. 137-17.
ke is ya yai, past def. 3 sing., she climbed up. 137-12.
ke is lat, past def. 3 sing., she ran up. 158-8.
ke sin qôte ei, past def. 2 sing., you climbed up the tree.
175-1.
kes tat dei, past def. 3a sing., he climbed up he saw. 174-7
kit ne se tin te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will have intercourse
with a woman. 104-7.
kin na is lal, past def. 3 sing., he dreamed. 191-6.
kin nawi laL, pres. 1 sing., I dreamed. 191-8.
kin ne sô yûn te, fut. def. 2 plu., may you grow to be men.
238-13.
kis le te, fut. def. 3 sing., they will catch many. 257-10.
kyû wa is tewit, past def. 3 sing., he broke off. 317-6.

Conjugation 3b.

tcit tit teL , he is stepping along.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. tüe túL</td>
<td>tit dit túL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. tin túL</td>
<td>tô túL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teit tit túL</td>
<td>ya tit túL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yit tit túL</td>
<td>yai tit túL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dô xo liñ tüe túL</td>
<td>dô xo liñ tit dit túL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. tin túL</td>
<td>tô túL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teit tit túL</td>
<td>ya tit túL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yit tit túL</td>
<td>yai tit túL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. tin túl</td>
<td>tō túl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teit tō túl</td>
<td>ya tō túl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yit tō túl</td>
<td>yai tō túl</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. te ūce túl</td>
<td>te it dit túl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. te in túl</td>
<td>te ō túl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teit te it túl</td>
<td>ya te it túl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yit te it túl</td>
<td>yai te it túl</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. te sē taL</td>
<td>tes dit taL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. te sin taL</td>
<td>te sō taL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teit te taL</td>
<td>ya te taL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yit te taL</td>
<td>yai te taL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. te se taL</td>
<td>tes dit taL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. te sin taL</td>
<td>te sō taL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teit te taL</td>
<td>ya te taL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yit te taL</td>
<td>yai te taL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This form b differs from a, given above, only in the loss of s in the syllable preceding the root. This same prefix te-, denoting distribution over space, retains the s in teit tes yai and teit tes deL listed above. The reason for its loss in the following verbs is not evident. In some cases, at least, the act is considered as taking place at several separate definite places in succession.

ya te it twū, cust. 3 plu., they cried along. 179-12.
ya te mite, past def. 3 plu., they pulled off. 179-10.
ya te xan, past def. 3 sing., he picked up. 109-16.
ye xō yūn xō lūn, pres. def. 3 plu., they had eaten. 100-17.
ye xō ta an, past def. 3 plu., they ran in. 238-9.
ye teit te deL, past def. 3 dual, they went into. 142-9.
In the loss of some prefix te-, denotative tes yai and as in the following act is considered as in succession.

ng. 179-12.
off. 179-10.
p. 109-16.
had eaten. 100-17.
1. 238-9.
it into. 142-9.

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 133

me sit te deL, past def. 3 plu., they went along up. 198-13.
na dit te meL, past def. 3a plu., they fell. 245-11.
na te lös, past def. 3 sing., she dragged back. 190-1.
na te tse, past def. 3 sing., he opened the door. 118-2, 158-9
na kit te it Lōw, cust. 3 sing., she always made baskets. 157-3.
na kit te Lōn, past def. 3 sing., she wove another round. 305-7.
nō ya te meL, past def. 3 plu., they dropped them along. 179-11.
xa te mas, past def. 3 sing., it rolled out of the ground. 270-5.
xō wa ya te lai, past def. 3 plu., they gave them. 198-8.
da nō te deL te, fut. def. 3 plu., everybody will fish. 256-9.
te se tewi te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to measure it. 116-12.
tee te deL, past def. 3 plu., they went out. 141-5.
tee te xai, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 111-5.
tein te en, past def. 3 sing., he looked. 165-19.
tein tel lai, past def. 3 plu., they brought. 230-15.
tein te deL, past def. 3 plu., they got there. 138-5.
teit te it twū, cust. 3 sing., he always cried. 186-8.
teit te yōs, past def. 3 sing., she stretched it. 158-13.
teit te te en, past def. 3 sing., he looked around. 109-12.
teit te te wai, past def. 3 sing., she waved. 242-12.
teit te te lai, past def. 3 sing., she rubbed. 307-3.
teit te te tewi, past def. 3 sing., he completed the measure. 226-4.
teit te te meL, past def. 3 sing., he scattered them. 101-3.
teit te tōt, past def. 3 sing., he drank. 112-15.
teit te teit, past def. 3 sing., he was almost dead. 111-16.
teit te te wai, past def. 3 sing., she buried in several places. 192-12.
teit te tewi, past def. 3 sing., he measured it. 116-13.
tō ya te xai, past def. 3 plu., they began to buy. 200-8.
ke it Lō, cust. 3 sing., she used to make baskets. 189-1.
kite kūte, past def. 3 sing., they began to play. 142-16.
kite te e au, cust. 3 sing., he sang along. 315-5.
kit te i it Löv, cust. 3 sing., one who always made baskets. 324-5.
kit te yan nei, past def. 3 sing., they fed about. 98-4.
kit te yöv, past def. 3 sing., it flowed out. 100-11.
kit te hée, past def. 3 sing., he began to dig. 100-8.
kit te hëit, past def. 3 sing., he called along. 98-4.
kit te sin küt tet, fut. def. 2 sing., you will play shinny. 142-12.
kit te fäts, past def. 3 sing., he cut them. 101-1.
kit te te lai, past def. 3 sing., he rubbed. 347-14.
kittetelai, past def. 3 sing., he rubbed. 347-14.
kittelai, past def. 3 sing., he rubbed. 347-14.
kittelai, past def. 3 sing., he rubbed. 347-14.

Conjugation 4.

**Teit teit**, he is dying.

### Present

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. iüw teit</td>
<td>it dit teit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. in teit</td>
<td>ö teit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teit teit</td>
<td>ya teit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. teit (yit teit)</td>
<td>yai teit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Impotential

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō lín iüw teit</td>
<td>dō xō lín it dit teit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>in teit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>teit teit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>yit teit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Imperative

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>in teit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>teö teit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>ö teit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Customary

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. e iüw teit</td>
<td>e it dit teit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. e in teit</td>
<td>e ö teit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teö it teit</td>
<td>ya it teit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye it teit</td>
<td>yai it teit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The past is idei Na a, he has it

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nau a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. núñ a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō lín nau a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. núñ a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nfun a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw ai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nfun ai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na ai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai ai</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Verbs of this conjugation in the past tense which...
The past is identical in form with the present given above.

With a prefix.

Na a, he has it.

Past.

Present.

Singular.
1. nauw a
2. nūñ a
3. na a
3a. nai a

Impotential.

Singular.
1. dō xō liiī nauw ai
2. nūñ ai
3. na ai
3a. nai ai

Imperative.

Singular.
2. nūñ a
3. na teō a
3a. na yō a

Customary.

Singular.
1. nauw a
2. nūñ a
3. na a
3a. nai a

Past.

Verbs of this conjugation differ from those in the preceding conjugations in that they have no definite tenses. They do have a past tense which differs from the present only in the form of
the root. As will be seen from the preceding examples, the signs of person and number are the same as for the other conjugations, and the same contractions occur with the prefixes.

a en nū, cust. 3a sing., it does it. 275-5.
a in nū, past 3 sing., he did. 288-9.
a in nū mīt, past 3 sing., when the sun was there. 332-4.
a in te, past 3 sing., how he appeared. 209-5.
a xoī il le, cust. 3 sing., they do with him. 196-7.
a it yau xoū lūn, past 3 sing., tired he was. 346-10.
a it yau de, pres. 3 sing., if he does. 348-7.
a kit in xoī sin, pres. 3a sing., (bears) did that. 223-4.
a kyūr en, fut. 1 sing., I will do. 230-16.
aud law, past 1 sing., I have done. 260-3, 302-10.
aud la te, fut. 1 sing., what shall I do with it? 293-8.
aud di yau, past 1 sing., I might manage it. 101-11.
aud di yau, past 1 sing., I did. 325-17.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., how he appeared. 209-5.
aud di yau, past 1 sing., I will do. 230-16.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., he did. 288-9.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., when the sun was there. 332-4.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., how he appeared. 209-5.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., they do with him. 196-7.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., tired he was. 346-10.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., if he does. 348-7.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., (bears) did that. 223-4.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., I might manage it. 101-11.
aud di yau, past 1 sing., I did. 325-17.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., how he appeared. 209-5.
aud di yau, past 1 sing., I will do. 230-16.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., he did. 288-9.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., when the sun was there. 332-4.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., how he appeared. 209-5.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., they do with him. 196-7.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., tired he was. 346-10.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., if he does. 348-7.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., (bears) did that. 223-4.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., I might manage it. 101-11.
aud di yau, past 1 sing., I did. 325-17.
aud di yau, past 3 sing., how he appeared. 209-5.
aud di yau, past 1 sing., I will do. 230-16.
examples, the signs other conjugations, fixes.

-5.
as tired. 346-9.
253-10.

was there. 332-4.
209-5.

um. 196-7.
vas. 346-10.

8-7.
did that. 223-4.
30-16.

60-3, 302-10.
with it? 293-8.
ge it. 101-11.
7.
going to do. 257-14

347-7.
ave sports. 305-2.

o do that. 306-1.
172-4.

o. 102-15.
00-18, 101-3.
361-9.
ing to do. 260-3.
282-5, 325-12.

themselves. 170-1.
244-11.
sel. 152-11.
elf. 170-1.

7.
8.
258-4.
t way. 275-1, 326-6.

me. 166-12.

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 137

a xōla de, pres. 3a sing., if it happens. 308-1, 5.
a xōdil la. pres. 1 plu., we could do with him. 116-16.
a di ya, pres. 3a sing., it has happened. 361-6.
a di yau wei, past 3a sing., something is coming. 104-14.
a di ya te, fut. 3a sing., it will be. 260-18.
a di ya tet, fut. 3a sing., it would do. 234-11.
a ten. past 3 sing., he did it. 98-9.
a ten, past 3a sing., it did it. 120-9.
a in wes te, pres. 3a sing., it had done. 325-10.
a in te, fut. 3 sing., (Indians) will do. 215-9.
a tell lau, past 3 sing., he did it. 112-5.
a kil lau, past 3 sing., they did. 266-13, 322-1.
a kyōle. imp. 2 plu., you do. 198-2.
e e a, cust. 3a sing., it always lay. 292-2.
e il la cust. 3a sing., (in composition). 223-14, 248-1.
iuœ teit te, fut. 1 sing., I will die. 346-13.
ilene, imp. 2 sing., become. 109-6.
in heir, imp. 2 sing., you call. 355-6.
ōle, imp. 2 plu., become. 110-7.
ōle, imp. 3 sing., let it become. 340-8, 362-7.
ōle ne, imp. 2 plu., become. 109-18.
ūle, imp. 2 sing., take it over. 220-13.
ūle ne, imp. 2 sing., do it. 176-7.
ūn di yau, past 2 sing., you did. 257-8, 337-9.
ūn di ya te, fut. 2 sing., will you do. 266-4.
ūn te, pres. 3a sing., there is. 209-15.
ūn te, pres. 3 sing., used to be seen. 235-18.
yān a, pres. 3 sing., he sitting. 110-14.
yān ai, past 3 sing., they were sitting. 329-3.
yai sil lai, past 3 plu., they were there. 180-3.
mal yeûle aii lu, cust. 3a sing., she took care of it. 136-7
mal yeûle a tell lau, past 3 sing., she took care of it. 157-6.
me sa uñ, pres. 3a sing., was in it. 243-15.
añ a ei, past 3a sing., it hangs there. 295-3.
añ ya, pres. 3a sing., it rains. 229-3.
añ yai, past 3a sing., it rained. 144-5.
añ xa, pres. 3a sing., it has come to be. 310-1.
na sa an, past 3a sing., it was. 360-8.
na sa ūntē, fut. 3a sing., it will be. 226-9.
na dīlē, pres. 3 sing., they are. 211-13.
na dīlēne, imp. 2 plu., you may become. 166-12.
na dīlēte, fut. 3 sing., they will become again. 116-12.
na dīlēte, fut. 3 sing., it was going to happen. 117-5.
na dīlēnī, past (fut.) 3 sing., it will be. 243-2.
niūnē, pres. 3a plu., that is. 228-2.
xa a i lau, past 3a sing., it broke. 290-1.
xa a in nū, cust. 3 sing., he always did that. 139-9.
xa a in nū, cust. 3a sing., that happened. 340-5.
xa a it yau, past 3 sing., he did that. 98-8.
xa a it yau xō lan, pres. 3 sing., the same he found he was. 346-7.
xa auce dī yau te, fut. 1 sing., I am going to do what. 202-8.
xa a na it yau, past 3 sing., he did that way. 255-9.
xa a na tei lau, past 3 sing., that he did. 260-9.
xa a xō lau, past 3a sing., he did the same thing.1 278-12.
xa a xō le ne, pres. 3a sing., he should do that.1 163-2.
xa a di lau, past 3a sing., it acted the same way. 244-14.
xa a di yau ter, fut. 3a sing., that way it will be. 341-16.
xa a tin wes te, pres. 3a sing., the same thing it always did. 325-1.
xa a tin win te, pres. 3 sing., she always did that. 136-14.
xa a tin te, fut. 3a sing., that way will do it. 229-8.
xa a tei lau, past 3 sing., same thing he did. 211-1.
xa a tei yau, past 3 sing., that he did. 260-12.
xa a i le, imp. 2 sing., do that. 165-19.
xa dī yau te, fut. 3a sing., it will do that. 254-10.
xō lūnī, absolute form, (I wish) it was. 340-7.
xō lūnī, absolute form, he found. 361-16.
xō lūnī te, absolute fut., he will be the one. 209-12.
xō tei nā sil lai, past. 3a plu., she was dressed in. 164-9.
xō tein sil la ne en, pres. 3a plu., on her used to be. 153-4.
xwa e i le, cust. 3a sing., he had enough. 332-6.
sa ūnī, pres. 3a sing., standing. 110-13.
sa ūn te, fut. 3a sing., it will be. 226-10.

1 These two verbs were probably inexactly translated in Hupa Texts. They are evidently impersonal, "it happened" and "it should be done."

The situation of the present. The vowel t in the cause of the following
The situation of this form in the sentence after ûû kya requires the present. The vowel of the root (second syllable) is that of the past because of the following ne, which indicates the house is in sight.

1 The situation of this form in the sentence after ûû kya requires the present. The vowel of the root (second syllable) is that of the past because of the following ne, which indicates the house is in sight.
dō xō liū da xō a ten, impot. 3 sing., they won’t die. 253-7.
dō xō le, absolute, there were none. 96-7, 98-7, 322-5.
dūw di ya, pres. 1 sing., I am in the condition. 355-10.
teil le, pres. 3 sing., (I wish) would be. 340-10.
teit dei, past 3a sing., it died. 266-8.
teit teit xō lan, pres. 3 sing., he died. 347-3.
teit teit dei, past 3 sing., he died. 164-4.

**Class II.**

**Conjugation 1a.**

Ye teit da, he is carrying in a large object.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ye iūe da</td>
<td>ye it dil da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ye it da</td>
<td>ye ōt da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye teit da</td>
<td>ye ya it da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye yit da</td>
<td>ye yai it da</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liū ye iūe da</td>
<td>dō xō liū ye it dil da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ye it da</td>
<td>ye ōt da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye teit da</td>
<td>ye ya it da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye yit da</td>
<td>ye yai it da</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Imperative.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. ye it da</td>
<td>ye ōt da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye teit da</td>
<td>ye ya teit da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye yit da</td>
<td>ye yai yit da</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Customary.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ye e iūe da</td>
<td>ye e it dil da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ye e it da</td>
<td>ye e ōt da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye teit da</td>
<td>ye ya it da</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye ye it da</td>
<td>ye yai it da</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Class II differs as the final sound is dropped in the plural.

Some changes in this class are mentioned by this introduction.

It seems probable that the first person singular of the first person plural of Class I. In the first person plural of the first class, the apparent vowel is shown by its presence in -gūn-, g and ō, w and i. The second person plural, i., w is introduced in these texts, where. In the third person plural, the new syllable of which the
won't die. 253-7.
6-7, 98-7, 322-5.
Adtion. 355-10.
340-10.
47-3.
1.

Some changes in the signs of the persons and numbers are occasioned by this invasion.

Indefinite Tenses.

It seems probable that t cannot stand after the sound w of the first person singular, therefore the form is the same as in Class I. In the first person plural of all the conjugations of this class, t apparently becomes voiced and appears as l.

The disappearance, in the second person singular, of n is probably due to t being added to the syllable. That -n normally belongs here, as well as in all other second person singulars, is shown by its presence in Tolowa, where the syllable appears as -gün-. į and ū, respectively, being the equivalents of Hupa w and i. The second person plural adds l without any other change. In the third person singular l unites with the weak vowel of the sign, forming tei- and yit-, respectively. In accordance with the genius of the Hupa language, in the third person plural, l not finding available support, has formed a new syllable, with the aid of i.

Definite Tenses.

The introduction of t furnishes but little difficulty. It appears in these tenses in the first person singular as well as elsewhere. In the third person singular and plural it completes the syllable of which the conjugation sign w is the beginning. The
question arises, whether, if the i displaces the n in the second person singular, as has been mentioned above, it has not in the third person forced out the n which appears in Class I. The Tolowa, which always has -günt- in the second person singular, has sometimes -günt- and sometimes -günt- in the third person.

ye wu wi kit de te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will go there. 301-9.

ye teeu. kas, cust. 3 sing., he threw in. 288-7.

ye teeu wi. da, past def. 3 sing., she carried in. 191-13.

ye teeu wi. taL ei, past def. 3 sing., they landed. 362-5.

ye teeu wi. ten, past def. 3 sing., she put it in. 289-17.

ye teeu wi. ten nei, past def. 3 sing., he took him in. 222-8.

ye teeu wi. tin de, pres. def. 3 sing., if they will take them in. 302-7.

ye teeu wi. tō, past def. 3 sing., he slipped them. 329-1.

yin ne teeu wi. ten nei, past def. 3 sing., he put him in the ground. 215-3.

yin ne teeu wi. tin, pres. def. 3 sing., in the ground they have put. 221-3.

yō o. tüw, imp. 2 plu., put in. 362-6.

wō. din taL, fut. def. 2 plu., you will get used to it. 180-9.

dō teeu wi. den, past def. 3 sing., he got lonesome. 220-4, 306-10.

te weu. qōL te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will throw in. 112-4.

te wi. aue hēL, past def. 3a sing., it crawls. 311-4.

teu wi. tel, past def. 3 sing., he was bringing. 329-6.

teeu wi. ten, past def. 3 sing., he put him. 152-9.

teuu wi. kil, past def. 3 sing., he split with his hands. 210-1
teuu wi. kyōt il, past def. 3 sing., he taking it along. 208-9.

Conjugation 1b.

Me kiL te, he is singing.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.

1. me kyōL te
2. me kiL te
3. me kiL te
3a. mē kiL te

Plural.

me kit dil te
me kyōt. te
me ya kiL te
me yai kiL te

Singular.
1. dō xō līn me kyū tū
2. me kī tū
3. me kī tū
3a. mī kī tū

Impotential.
Plural.
1. dō xō līn me kit dī tū
2. me kī tū
3. me ya kī tū

Imperative.
Plural.
1. me kī tū
2. me kyō tū
3. me ya kyō tū
3a. mī kyō tū

Customary.
Plural.
1. me kī tū
2. me kyō tū
3. me ya kī tū
3a. mī kī tū

Present Definite.
Plural.
1. me kī tū
2. me kyū wit tū
3. me kyū wit tū
3a. mī kyū wit tū

Past Definite.
Plural.
1. me kyū wit dū tū
2. me kyū wit tū
3. me kyū wit tū
3a. mī kyū wit tū

a na dīt dū wit kan, past def. 3 sing., he jumped out one

ya na kyū wit tsil lit te, fut. def. 3 plu., they may split.
109-8.

ya kū tū, pres. 3 sing., he made it sprinkle. 338-2.

ye na wit men, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim. 266-2.

wūn dū wit teūt, past def. 3 sing., he took. 96-12.

me ya kyū wit tel, pres. def. 3 plu., they sang. 234-1.
me na kyū wit. tū, past def. 3 sing., he sang again. 238-15.
me dū wit. a, past def. 3 sing., she put the ends in the fire. 242-11.
me kyū wit. tel, pres. def. 3 sing., that singing. 235-4.
me kyū wit. tū, past def. 3 sing., he sang. 234-6.
na a di. wit. imp. 2 sing., hurry. 354-3.
nai xon nū wit. beōn, past def. 3a sing., it cured him. 121-13.
na na kin nū wit. a, past def. 3 sing., he made a ridge. 104-3
na xō wit. me, past def. 3 sing., he bathed him. 187-12.
na xō wit. tūn te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will be wet. 273-6.
na xō wit. tsai ei, past def. 3a sing., it was dried up. 111-14
na xōl. tūn, imp. 3a sing., let it get soft. 233-6.
na dō wat. din tse, pres. 1 sing., I am becoming lonesome for. 176-2.
niū kyū wit. ali, past def. 3 sing., he cut it. 266-10.
xō wit. tsai ye de, pres. def. 3 sing., until it becomes dry. 255-7.
xō wit. tsai ye te, fut. def. 3a sing., it becomes shallow. 259-16.
xō wit. tewet. te, fut. 3 sing., he fixes the place.
xōl. yai din nē wit. a, past def. 3a plu., they learned (how to shoot). 180-13.
da na dīl. a, imp. 2 sing., shoot. 329-11.
da na dūl. a, imp. 3 sing., he can shoot. 145-1.
da na dū wit. a, past def. 3 sing., he set another on it. 197-4.
da na dū wit. a, past def. 3 sing., he shot. 329-12.
da na dū wit. a ei, past def. 3 sing., he hit. 145-2.
da teit dū wit. kyōs, past def. 3 sing., he has taken away. 207-11.
de de it. kas, cust. 3 sing., he threw into the fire. 238-13.
dō he xōl. din nū wit. a, past def. 3 sing., he did not know how. 175-4.
teit de it. ne, cust. 3 sing., he played on it. 99-12.
teit dū wit. wa. ei, past def. 3 sing., she knocked off. 159-11.
teit dū wič, past def. 3 sing., he rolled it between his hands. 197-4.
teit dū wič tseiL, past def. 3 sing., he pounded it off. 281-16.
tće xō wič tewel liL te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will fix the dance place. 211-16.
tće dū wič xūt, past def. 3 sing., she asked them. 301-17.
kyō dū wič tsōts tse, past def. 3 sing., a kissing noise she heard. 111-9.
kyō dū ci tsōts ne, imp. 2 sing., make a kissing noise. 111-7.

**Conjugation 1c.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present Indefinite</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sing.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. yauw wič</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yuL wič</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya il wič</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yaiL wič</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Impotential.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sing.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xo liń yaume wič</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yuL wič</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya il wič</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yaiL wič</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Imperative.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sing.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yuL wič</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya toL wič</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yaiL wič</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Customary.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sing.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. ya iń wič</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ya il wič</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya il wič</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yaiL wič</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yait. waL</td>
<td>ya wit dil waL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yaL waL</td>
<td>ya wōL waL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya wit. waL</td>
<td>ya ya wit. waL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai wit. waL</td>
<td>ya yai wit. waL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yait. waL</td>
<td>ya wit dil waL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yaL waL</td>
<td>ya wōL waL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya wit. waL</td>
<td>ya ya wit. waL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yai wit. waL</td>
<td>ya yai wit. waL</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ya it. wūL, cust. 3 sing., he always clubs them. 196-1.
yauw tūL, pres. 1 sing., let me pick it up. 286-11.
yā wīL wāL, past def. 3 sing., he threw. 362-8.
yā wīL ten nei, past def. 3 sing., she picked up. 287-3.
yā wīL kas, past def. 3 sing., he threw up. 96-3.
yā wīL kyōš, past def. 3 sing., he picked up. 293-6.
yā na wūL tūL, pres. 1 sing., I will pick up. 286-9.
yē na wūL ten, past def. 3 sing., she put it in. 136-5.
yē na wūL kait, past def. 3 sing., she landed. 135-12.
wōL tūL, cust. 3 sing., he always gave. 136-12.
tē nai wūL diL diL, pres. def. 3a sing., build a fire place 351-5.
me na wūL na ei, past def. 3 sing., he steamed them. 342-12.
me na wūL kyō, past def. 3 sing., she was that big. 341-4.
nā wūL xāL te, fut. def. 3a sing., night will pass. 242-17.
nā na wūL kyōš, past def. 3 sing., he took it down. 204-4.
no na wūL dīL tīL, past def. 3 sing., he had a door shut. 97-2.
huō iL kas, imp. 2 sing., throw me. 153-10.
xā na wūL ten, past def. 3 sing., he dug it out. 221-10.
xe e it yōL, cust. 3 sing., he blows away. 296-15.
xe e wūL wāL, past def. 3 sing., she threw away. 189-11.
xe e na iL kis, cust. 3 sing., she pushed it away. 185-3.
xōL da it kas, cust. 3 sing., he threw down. 138-8.
da nai wūL kil lit te, fut. def. 3a sing., fog will stay. 273-2.
dje witsel, past def. 3 sing., he pounded it. 108-11.
dje witi, past def. 3 sing., he tore away. 176-9.
djena witëw, past def. 3 sing., he opened it. 109-2.
tawitkait, past def. 3 sing., he started across. 315-1.
tewin da witen, past def. 3 sing., he spoiled. 221-13.
tewin da witen, past def. 3 sing., he spoiled. 222-5.
ki witi, na, past def. 3 plu., they cooked. 266-10.
ke witi, na, past def. 3 sing., she cooked them. 99-9.
ke witi, tan, past def. 3 sing., he put (pitch). 150-12.
ke na witi, na, past def. 3 sing., he cooked it. 260-6.
kyu wani nitiwu, cust. 3 sing., he who gives back. 241-4.
kita ya witsit, past def. 3 plu., they soaked the meal. 180-4.

Conjugation 1d.

Ye kit. wis, he is boring a hole.

Present Definite.

Singular. Plural.
1. ye kyúu wis ye kit dil wis
2. ye kit. wis ye kyōt. wis
3. ye kit. wis ye ya kit. wis
3a. ye yi kit. wis ye yai kit. wis

Impotential.

Singular. Plural.
1. dō xo liñ ye kyúu wis dō xo liñ ye kit dil wis
2. ye kit. wis ye kyōt. wis
3. ye kit. wis ye ya kit. wis
3a. ye yi kit. wis ye yai kit. wis

Imperative.

Singular. Plural.
2. ye kit. wis ye kyōt. wis
3. ye kyōt. wis ye ya kyōt. wis
3a. ye yi kyōt. wis ye yai kyōt. wis
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Customary.</th>
<th>Plural.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ye ke iuč wis</td>
<td>ye ke iit dil wis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ye ke iČ wis</td>
<td>ye keotty wis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye ke iČ wis</td>
<td>ye ya ke iČ wis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye y! ke iČ wis</td>
<td>ye yai ke iČ wis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present Definite.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Singular.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. ye ke iČ wis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ye kyū wit. wis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye kiČ wis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye y! kiČ wis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Past Definite.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Singular.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. ye ke iČ wis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ye kyū wit. wis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye kiČ wis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye y! kiČ wis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

a diL ya kič qote, past def. 3 sing., he threw himself with it. 202-3.

a diL ya kič qote hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he threw himself with it. 202-7.

a diL nō ke iČ qōw, cust. 3 sing., he used to throw to with himself. 202-4.

ya xōi ten, past def. 3 sing., he has taken him. 151-4.

eya xōi waL, past def. 3 sing., he threw him. 106-13.

ye kiČ wis, past def. 3 sing., he bored a hole. 197-3.

ye kiČ taL, past def. 3 dual, they began to dance. 179-2.

ye kiČ tsōL, past def. 3 sing., she passed the water in. 111-9.

yin ne ya xōi taL, past def. 3 sing., in the ground he tramped them. 361-10.

ma kič kit, past def. 3 sing., she fed the little one. 192-1.

ma kyūw kit, pres. 1 sing., I better feed them. 192-1.

miL xōi da kič waL, past def. 3 sing., with she dropped down. 189-11.

min noi kič dik, past def. 3a sing., he pecked open 113-15.
Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 149

na a dit. wū,  imp. 2 sing., hurry. 354-3.
nai xoīi. tuā,  cust. 3a sing., it flew around her. 338-8.
na yai xoīi. tewōi,  cust. 3a plu., they brush him to-
geth. er. 196-3.
na de̱.waL, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 114-5.
ni̱ yun. ki̱.ūi,  pres. def. 3 plu., they were cutting. 101-2.
nō na xoL. tūw,  past def. 3 sing., he had her laid. 342-8.
he̱o. ir. kas,  imp. 2 sing., throw me. 153-10.
xa na xoL. tūe,  cust. 3 sing., she kept lifting him out.
223-15.
xot da na ya xoL xa,  past def. 3 plu., down they tracked
him. 170-3.
xwa ya kit. ki̱.ṯ.  past def. 3 sing., she fed them. 192-11.
da na xoL. ten,  past def. 3 sing., he put him. 108-1.
da na de̱.waL,  past def. 3 sing., he poured it. 281-17.
da ki̱.ṯ. ki̱.s,  past def. 3 sing., he put his hand. 140-3.
de̱ xot dit. waL,  past def. 3 sing., he threw him in the fire.
120-8.
de de̱.ṯ. kas,  cust. 3 sing., he threw into the fire. 238-13.
dō na ya xoL. ṯ.ṯ.  past def. 3 plu., they did not know him.
166-15.
dō ki̱.ṯ. tewit,  pres. 3 sing., no one ever pushes it. 106-12.
ṯ. de̱.ṯ. qōṯ.  past def. 3 sing., he threw it in. 112-6.
kī. ṯ.we̱. hwa̱. u,  pres. 2 sing. (interrogative) you are
kī. ṯ.te̱. ṯ.se̱.  pres. def. 3 sing., someone splitting logs. 108-5.
kī. tewit,  imp. 2 sing., push it. 162-14.
kī. we̱. tewit,  pres. 1 sing., let me push it. 106-11.

Conjugation 2.

Me in. xe,  he is finishing.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. mūr xe</td>
<td>me diL xe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. me xe</td>
<td>me ti xe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. me in xe</td>
<td>me ya in xe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. mi in xe</td>
<td>me ya in xe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Impotential.

Singular.
1. dō xo liān mūw xū
2. mūl xū
3. me it xū
3a. mi it xū

Plural.
dō xo liān me dil xū
me it xū
me ya it xū
me yai it xū

Imperative.

Singular.
2. mit xe
3. me teōl xe
3a. me yōl xe

Plural.
met xe
me ya teōl xe
me yai teōl xe

Customary.

Singular.
1. me iūe xū
2. me it xū
3. me ya it xū
3a. mī it xū

Plural.
me it dil xū
me ōt xū
me ya it xū
me yai it xū

Present Definite.

Singular.
1. me nit xe
2. me nit xe
3. me ya nit xe
3a. mī nit xe

Plural.
min dil xe
me nōl xe
me ya nit xe
me yai nit xe

Past Definite.

Singular.
1. me nit xe
2. me nit xe
3. me ya nit xe
3a. mī nit xe

Plural.
min dil xe
me nōl xe
me ya nit xe
me yai nit xe

at. me na nit tewit, past def. 3 sing., with it she pushed herself. 135-11.
i. kai nit tewit, past def. 3 sing., he pressed down on it. 143-2.
yā nit kait dei, past def. 3 plu., they got there. 159-15.
wūn nōl kai, imp. 2 sing., shoot. 144-14.
wūn nō nit kai te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will shoot. 144-16.
wūn nō xo nil. fin te, fut. def. 3 sing., he is going to get him to do. 141-13.
le na nil. ten, past def. 3 sing., he carried it all around. 282-10.
le kin nil. yets te, fut. def. 3 sing., to tie together. 151-10.
me na nil. tewit, past def. 3 sing., he pushed it. 106-13.
me nil. xe tet, fut. def. 1 sing., I am finishing it. 261-3.
me nil. xe, past def. 3 sing., he finished it. 296-8.
me nil. tewit, past def. 3 sing., he pushed it. 106-2.
me toc ya nil. tō, past def. 3 plu., they skinned him. 328-5.
mī nil. xe, past def. 3a sing., it went on him. 308-8.
mī nil. tewit, imp. 2 sing., push it. 105-18.
nāna ya xō nil. xā ei, past def. 3 plu., they found his tracks 170-4.
nā nil. deL, past def. 3 sing., he struck. 120-4.
nā nil. kis, past def. 3 sing., he cut him. 164-1.
nil. kai nil. tewit, past def. 3 sing., toward the ground he pressed. 210-17.
nō nil. kit, cust. 3a sing., spread out. 321-7.
nō nil. xūs, past def. 3 sing., he chewed off. 288-5.
nō nil. kit, past def. 3a sing., smoke stayed in one place. 220-3.
nō nil. kit ne wan, pres. 3a sing., like fog it appeared. 210-10.
nō xwe il. tū, cust. 3a sing., they throw down. 195-11.
nō ya xo nil. ten, past def. 3 plu., they left him. 169-7.
nō na il. kyōs, cust. 3 sing., she put away. 333-7.
nō na nil. kit, past def. 3a sing., it settled. 96-3.
nō na nil. ten, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 221-11.
nō na xo nil. tin ne en, pres. def. 3 sing., he caught up with him. 176-11.
nō na kin nil. kis, past def. 3 sing., he put his hand. 221-4.
nō nil. tin diū, pres. def. 3 sing., he put it place. 266-9.
nō nil. kait, past def. 3 sing., he pushed them. 139-13.
nō nil. kas, past def. 3 sing., he threw. 185-8.
nō nil. kyōs, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 208-10.
nū wa me net.te wit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will loan you. 356-6.
herū wa mit.te wit, imp. 2 sing., loan me. 326-7.
xoi kya nit.ten, past def. 3 sing., he took it from him. 222-7.
xō wa me net.te wit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I would loan him. 356-17.
xōt. tee nit.tsit, past def. 3 sing., with him he untied it. 108-1.
dō wūn nō it. kait, cust. 3 sing., he did not shoot. 144-13.
dō ma a din it. tewit, cust. 3 sing., she did not move. 341-1.
dō ma a din nit.tewit, past def. 3 sing., she could not walk. 276-3.
dō nō nit. tin te sīlen, fut. def. 3 sing., he did not want to leave it. 293-8.
tee it.to, cust. 3 sing., he pulled out the knot. 332-12.
tee na nit. kait dei, past def. 3 sing., he poked out. 174-9.
tee na xōn nit. tīt, pres. def. 1 sing., I brought it down. 273-7.
tee na xōn nit.ten, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 153-7.
tee nit. men nei, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim out. 265-10.
tee nit.ten, past def. 3 sing., he took out. 282-2.
tee nit. tik, past def. 3 sing., he pinched out. 143-14.
tee nit.tsit, past def. 3 sing., he untied the strap. 106-2.
tee nit. kait, past def. 3 sing., he put out. 153-9.
tee xō nit. ten, past def. 3 sing., they took him out. 278-4.
ke na ne ti.a, cust. 3 sing., she leaned it up. 290-1.
ke ne ti.a, cust. 3 sing., she leaned it up. 290-9.
ke nit. tewit, past def. 3 sing., he lifted it up. 163-1.
kīit. te. wīt, imp. 2 sing., push it. 162-14.
kyūn. tewit, pres. 1 sing., let me push it. 106-11.

**Conjugation 3a.**

Na nit.xūt, he is tearing down.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. naue xūt</td>
<td>na dil xūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nūt. xūt</td>
<td>nai. xūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na it.xūt</td>
<td>na ya it.xūt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai it.xūt</td>
<td>na ya it.xūt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Cons.

I will loan you.
ne. 326-7.

I would loan him.

I him he untied it.

not shoot. 144-13.

I brought it down.

I did not move. 341-1.

I could not walk.

he did not want

be knot. 332-12.

I brought it down.

I did not move. 341-1.

I could not walk.

I, he did not want

he did not want

be knot. 332-12.

I brought it down.

I did not move. 341-1.

I could not walk.

I, he did not want

The form with \( l \) is similar to that of the first and second conjugations. It will be noticed that the \( l \) disappears in the third person singular and plural of the definite tenses after \( s \), which it would be compelled to follow in the same syllable.

\[ \text{anadistewen, past def. 3 sing., he made himself. 101-14.} \]
a da yis tewin te, fut. def. 3a sing., he makes for himself. 338-6.
a dis tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made himself. 102-6.
a dis tewin te, fut. def. 3 sing., he might make. 363-5.
iñe tewe, pres. 1 sing., let me make. 278-7.
it tewe, imp. 2 sing., make it. 278-8.
yai xös tewiue, past def. 3 sing., they smelled of him. 165-3
ya na is kil, past def. 3 sing., he split it. 142-3, 210-2.
wën tō teis tewen, past def. 3 sing., about it he laughed. 151-15.
me na is te ei, past def. 3 sing., she carried it. 290-10.
na it its, pres. 3a sing., it is running around. 294-4.
na it its 2x, pres. 3 sing., he ran around. 185-10.
na it te 2x, pres. 3 sing., she carried it. 290-6.
na is its, past def. 3 sing., different places she ran. 185-6.
na is men nei, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim. 266-1.
na is xūt, past def. 3 sing., he tore down. 104-8.
na is te, past def. 3 sing., he carried it around. 284-2.
na is tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made. 110-12.
na is tewen nei, past def. 3 sing., that grew. 287-7.
na is tewin te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will make. 321-11.
naune tewe, pres. 1 sing., I am going to make. 301-1.
nayai xoit tewen, cust. 3a plu., they make him. 196-3.
nayai is xūt, past def. 3 plu., they tore down. 267-8.
nayai is tewen, past def. 3 plu., they made. 284-1.
nas teis tewen, past def. 1 sing., I made. 296-2.
nas teis tewiū, pres. def. 1 sing., I make. 302-11.
nas teis tewen te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will make it. 257-14.
nasiteis, past def. 3a sing., it ran around. 294-3.
noinas teis tewin te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will bury it. 282-6.
hwiit tewe, imp. 2 sing., make me. 114-3.
xai xös ten nei, past def. 3a sing., they took her up. 239-1.
xai is ten, past def. 3 sing., she brought up. 99-2.
yai is tewen, past def. 3 plu., they made up (a load). 171-17.
seiwalite, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to shake a stick. 238-7.
seit tewiū, pres. def. 1 sing., I will make. 290-8.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.

sél tewin te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will make it. 152-3.
dó nais tewiñ, pres. def. 3a sing., nobody could make.
322-8.
ta na is wáLei, past def. 3 sing., he threw it out of the
water. 217-17.
ta na iš ten nei, past def. 3 sing., he had taken it out.
217-17.
ta nai xōs dō wei, past def. 3a sing., it cut him all to
pieces. 108-2.
te sōt tin te, fut. def. 2 plu., you will take. 222-7.
tee iwal, cust. 3 sing., they dance. 239-3.
tee iwal win te, pres. 3 sing., they always dance. 239-2.
tcis tewen, past def. 3 sing., she did it. 157-10.
tcis tewin te, fut. def. 3 sing., to make. 98-1.
tcō xōs tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made. 114-8.

Conjugation 3a.

Teis tewiñ, he is killing.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.
1. sūw we
2. sīL we
3. teis sīL we
3a. yis sīL we

Plural.

sūt dīL we
sōL we
ya sīL we
yai sīL we

Impotential.

Singular.
1. dō xō līn sūw we
2. sīL we
3. teis sīL we
3a. yis sīL we

Plural.

dō xō līn sūt dīL we
sōL we
ya sīL we
yai sīL we

Imperative.

Singular.
2. sīL we
3. tcō sōL we
3a. yō sōL we

Plural.

sōL we
ya sōL we
yai sōL we
Verbs of this group in the third person singular and plural of the definite tenses, instead of dropping the class sign \( t \) and the conjugation sign \( s \), drop the s which appears in the example above belongs to the prefix. Most of these verbs are similar to those which occur without the s even in the first class where \( rL \) would not stand after it.

\[ a \text{ til } te\til x \text{ te } t \text{ wen, past def. 3 sing., he is growing strong. 294-17.} \]

\[ ya \text{ xo } set \text{ wen, past def. 3 plu., they killed him. 171-12.} \]

\[ ya \text{ xo } sit \text{ we, pres. 3 sing., they might kill him. 278-5.} \]

\[ ya \text{ xo } te \text{ te } x \text{ a, past def. 3 sing., he tracked him. 267-15.} \]

\[ ya \text{ te } t \text{ wen, past def. 3 plu., they grew. 265-1.} \]

\[ ya \text{ te } t \text{ kait, past def. 3 plu., they went on. 159-14.} \]

\[ ya \text{ te } t \text{ wis, past def. 3 plu., they were afraid (they dodged). 179-10.} \]

\[ ye \text{ tct } t \text{ t } \text{ kait, past def. 3 sing., one after the other he stuck in. 322-2.} \]

\[ yis } set } t } we, cust. 3a sing., he killed. 136-13. \]
232 Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.

157

is growing strong.

is afraid (they

after the other he

16-13.

ular and plural of

are similar to

first class where

is growing strong.

led him. 171-12.

ill him. 278-5.

d him. 267-15.

v. 265-1.

m. 159-14.

Y.r sii sign r, drop

s in the example

rbs are similar to

yis se tel wen nei, past def. 3 sing., he commenced to kill.

136-10.

nain tel dik, past def. 3a sing., he pecked. 113-14.

nai def dö, past def. 3 sing., he cut him. 164-3.

na ya xō tel xa, past def. 3 plu., they tracked him. 170-3.

na xō tel tewō ig, past def. 3 sing., he swept. 210-12.

na def waL, past def. 3 sing., he put it. 114-5.

na dit tel waL, past def. 3 sing., he threw them. 109-16,

192-12.

na tel men, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim. 266-1.

na tel dit daunc, past def. 3 sing., he ran. 100-13.

na tel dit tewen, past def. 3 sing., he grew. 96-1.

na tel dit tewiñ xo lan, pres. def. 3 sing., he had grown.

120-12.

na tel ten, past def. 3 sing., he took it along. 282-3.

des sel win te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will kill you. 151-2.

xoi na tel weL, past def. 3 sing., they camped. 116-7.

xoi tel weL, past def. 3a sing., they spent the night.

198-12.

xō lūn ne sel wiñ, pres. def. 3a sing., it has worn you out.

103-16.

xōl tel tewen, past def. 3a sing., it grew with him. 137-18

xō se sel win te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will kill him. 150-11,

163-10.

xō sūñ we, pres. 1 sing., let me kill him. 159-8.

xō dit tel xūts, past def. 3 sing., she felt it bite. 111-2.

se sel win te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will kill it. 162-7.

da na def waL, past def. 3 sing., he poured it. 281-17.

dō he min tel daunc, past def. 3 sing., he did not run for

it. 112-13.

dō he tel tewen, past def. 3a sing., it had not grown. 96-7.

dō xō lūn nō sit we, impot. 2 sing., you can't kill us. 165-7.

ter ate, past def. 3a sing., a pack-train came. 200-1.

ter ate ei, past def. 3a sing., they went with a pack-train.

200-9.

ter tewen, past def. 3a sing., it grew. 96-3.

ter tewiñ xō lūn, pres. def. 3a sing., it had grown. 306-17.

ter tewin te, fut. def. 3a sing., when it grows. 267-5.
te sō. tin te, fut. def. 2 plu., you will take. 222-7.
tsīs si. we, pres. 3 sing., he killed one. 319-4.
tē. xō. se. wen, past def. 3 sing., he killed her. 164-11.
tē. xō. te. waL, past def. 3 sing., he pulled him. 106-17.
tē. xō. te. ten, past def. 3 sing., he took him along. 210-15.
tēx. xot dit te. en, past def. 3 sing., he watching her. 137-10.
tē. se. wen, past def. 3 sing., he killed it. 136-11.
tē. se. ir. we. ei, cust. 3 sing., she had killed. 333-5.
tē. se. win dete, pres. def. 3 sing., if he kills. 139-5.
tē. se. win te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will kill. 311-16.
tē. se. te. wen e xō. lan, past def. 3 sing., he had killed he saw. 186-7.
tē. si. we, pres. 3 sing., he killed. 106-4.
tē. te. te. tā, past def., 3 sing., he rubbed it. 278-10.
tē. te. te. me, past def. 3 sing., he made it swim. 265-9.
tē. te. te. xa, past def. 3 sing., he tracked it. 185-12.
tē. te. te. da. we, past def. 3 sing., she ran up. 152-15.
tē. te. te. taL, past def. 3 sing., dancing. 362-4.
tē. te. te. te. ten, past def. 3 sing., he took along. 152-9.
tē. te. te. te. wen, past def. 3 sing., one after the other grew. 207-1.
tē. te. te. te. hō. hō. hen, pres. def. 3 sing., he may grow. 348-6.
tē. te. te. kā. it, past def. 3 sing., he started in a boat. 104-6.
tē. te. te. kyō. s, past def. 3 sing., he took it along. 204-6.
tē. te. te. qu. qol, past def. 3 sing., he crawled. 347-8.
tē. xot dit te. en, past def. 3 sing., he watched along 97-10.
kit. te. te. sas, past def. 3 sing., he whipped. 317-9.
kit. te. te. tits, past def. 3 sing., he used for a cane. 317-7, 152-12.
kit. te. se. tsas te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will whip. 317-8.
ky. te. te. we, pres. def. 3 sing., she heard it cry. 135-9.
ky. te. te. wē. we. tsō. s, past def. 3 sing., he heard it cry. 204-9, 281-11.
Conjugation 4.

Na it. tsũŋ, he has just found.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Singular</td>
<td>Plural</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw tsũŋ</td>
<td>na dil tsũŋ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nūt tsũŋ</td>
<td>nat tsũŋ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na it. tsũŋ</td>
<td>na ya it. tsũŋ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nair tsũŋ</td>
<td>na yait tsũŋ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Impotential</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Singular</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liŋ nauw tsis</td>
<td>dō xō liŋ na dil tsi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nūt tsis</td>
<td>nat tsi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na it. tsis</td>
<td>na ya it. tsis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nair tsis</td>
<td>na yait tsis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Imperative</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Singular</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liŋ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nūt tsis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na teōt tsis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. na ो t tis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Customary</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Singular</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw tsi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nūt tsi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na it. tsi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nair it. tsi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Past</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Singular</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw tsan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nūt tsan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na it. tsan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nair tsan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Two roots, possibly related, appear in the example given above.

a i iₐn kₐ, past 3 sing., the way they do it. 227-2.
a it. in ne en, pres. 3 sing., they used to chase. 322-5.
a it. in te, fut. 3 sing., they will do. 266-13.
a i kit. in te, fut. 3 sing., when it happens. 217-6.
a de ii kit, past 3 sing., he took with himself. 270-7.
a de xót. kit, past 3 sing., she caught against herself.

223-14.
a dit. kit, imp. 2 sing., take it with you. 356-16.
a dō iuuc tsan, past 1 sing., I didn't find it. 243-16.
a dō uc kit, past 1 sing., to myself I held. 353-6.
a kit. en, what they do. 322-1.
iuuc tsan, past 1 sing., I found. 286-6.
iuuc tsuân, pres. 1 sing., (I wish) I could see. 336-9.
iuuc tsun te, fut. 1 sing., where am I going to find? 244-7.
öt. tsai ne, imp. 2 plu., dry them. 101-4.
ya ii kit te, fut. 3 plu., they were going to catch. 102-2.
ya xót. tsan, past 3 plu., they saw him. 101-16.
yō xót. tsan ne, past 3a sing., it saw him. 204-4.
ma a kit. en ne en, pres. 3 sing., their doings. 361-11.
nai xót. tsan, past 3 sing., he found signs. 185-11.
nai ii kit dei, past 3 sing., he caught it. 152-6.
nai xót. tsan ne te, fut. 3a sing., it will find him. 307-13.
nai xót. tsan, past 3 sing., he found them. 267-15.
nai xört. tsan, past 2 plu., you found me. 230-5.
xa ai ya xót. iń əx, pres. 3a plu., they did that with him.

211-5.
xa ai iń te, fut. 3 sing., that will be done. 203-8.
xa a ya iń əx, pres. 3 plu., they did that. 106-10.
xa a i kit. in te, fut. 3 sing., that way they will do. 211-15.
ixoec tsan, past 1 sing., I saw him. 351-9.
ixoec tsis, past 1 sing., I saw him. 353-3.
xwa ii kit, past 3 sing., she gave him. 98-11.
sir. tuń əx, pres. 3a sing., it lay. 266-8.
sir. kyōs, pres. 3a sing., it lies. 207-6.
dō na ya xót. tsan nei, past 3 plu., they did not see him.

152-6.
dō tei. tsan, past 3 sing., he found nothing. 317-10.
dō ii. tsuń te xót. liū, fut. 2 sing., you can't find it anywhere. 246-6.
Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 161

dō ya i. tsan, past 3 plu., they did not see. 98-7.
dō ya xör. tsan, past 3 sing., he did not see (them). 238-14.
dō na i. tsan, past 3 sing., she did not find again. 243-16.
dō na i. tsän de, pres. 3 sing., they won’t find again. 321-10.
dō na ya i. tsis, past 3 plu., they never saw. 191-5.
dō na xör. tsän fё xölūn, pres. 2 plu., you won’t see him any more. 306-6.
dō he ya i. kit, past 3 plu., they did not catch. 102-3.
dō he tei. tsan, past 3 sing., nothing he saw. 363-4.
dō xölūn tei. tsis, impot. 3 sing., he will not see. 317-13.
dō xölūn na. tsis, impot. 2 plu., never you will see. 361-11.
dō tei. tsan, past 3 sing., she could not find. 159-4.
dō tei. tsis, past 3 sing., she did not see. 286-3.
dō teō xöl. tsis, past 3 sing., he saw no one. 238-8.
tee xöl. kit, past 3 sing., he caught him. 143-9.
tei. tsan, past 3 sing., she gave birth (found). 189-7.
tei. tsan nei, past 3 sing., she saw. 242-4.
tei. kit, past 3 sing., he took hold. 106-16.
tean xöl. kit, past 3 sing., he caught him. 151-2.
tee hieł. kin nei en, past 3 sing., he nearly caught me. 176-14.

CLASS III.

Conjugation 1.

Ya de qöt, he is dodging.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yauw de qöt</td>
<td>ya dük qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yün de qöt</td>
<td>ya de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya de qöt</td>
<td>ya ya de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ya dük qöt</td>
<td>ya ya dük qöt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xölūn yauw de qöt</td>
<td>dō xölūn ya dük qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yün de qöt</td>
<td>ya de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya de qöt</td>
<td>ya ya de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ya dük qöt</td>
<td>ya ya dük qöt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The verbs which belong to this class, as has been said above, are of two kinds; those which have roots which do not occur without the preceding dental, which characterizes the class; and those which take the dental because of the preceding prefix na with the iterative force. The conjugations of this class are peculiar in that they have the sign of the first person singular -w in the definite tenses instead of e which occurs in these tenses in the preceding classes, and also in the third person of several tenses where the syllable de becomes a t which is appended to the preceding syllable instead of standing alone. The first person plural lacks its characteristic syllable beginning with d.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Imperative.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Singular.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Plural.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>2. yûn de qöt</td>
<td>ya de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ya teô de qöt</td>
<td>ya ya teô de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>ya ô de qöt</td>
<td>ya ya ô de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Customary.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Singular.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Plural.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>ya ûûc de qöt</td>
<td>ya it de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>ya in de qöt</td>
<td>ya ô de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>ya it qöt</td>
<td>ya ya it qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>ya it qöt</td>
<td>ya it qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Present Definite.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Singular.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Plural.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>2. yauw de qöt</td>
<td>ya wit de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>yan de qöt</td>
<td>ya wô de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>ya wit qöt</td>
<td>ya ya wit qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Past Definite.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Singular.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Plural.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>2. yauw de qöt</td>
<td>ya wit de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>yan de qöt</td>
<td>ya wô de qöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>ya wit qöt</td>
<td>ya ya wit qöt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The verbs which belong to this class, as has been said above, are of two kinds; those which have roots which do not occur without the preceding dental, which characterizes the class; and those which take the dental because of the preceding prefix na with the iterative force. The conjugations of this class are peculiar in that they have the sign of the first person singular -w in the definite tenses instead of e which occurs in these tenses in the preceding classes, and also in the third person of several tenses where the syllable de becomes a t which is appended to the preceding syllable instead of standing alone. The first person plural lacks its characteristic syllable beginning with d.
in ta na wit yai, past def. 3 sing., he turned back. 102-12.
in ta na wit ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., he would turn back. 187-4.
y a it qot, cust. 3a sing., it always dodged. 286-11.
y a wit xus sil lei, past def. 3a sing., it flew up. 294-15.
y a wit qot, past def. 3 sing., he tumbled. 118-15.
y a na it xus, cust. 3 sing., it kept flying up. 113-1.
y a na wit qot, past def. 3 sing., he jumped. 329-15.
y a nat xuts ei, past def. 3a sing., he flew away. 113-10.
y a nat dje ui, past def. 3a sing., they came back up. 301-15.
yat mil lei, past def. 3a plu., they fell back. 165-11.
yat qot, past def. 3a sing., it dodged. 286-10.
y e wit dje ui, past def. 3 sing., they went in. 299-14.
y e wit kait, past def. 3a sing., they went in. 140-1.
y e wit kai te, fut. def. 3a sing., a boat will come. 209-3.
y e wit kait diui, past def. 3a sing., the landing place. 140-2.
y e wit kait, past def. 3a sing., she will go in. 311-15.
yikyiu wittsossil, past def. 3a sing., they were sucking. 325-5.
yenawityahit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he went in. 118-6.
yenawityate, fut. def. 3 sing., she will go in. 311-15.
ye na it dauw, cust. 3 sing, he went back in. 288-6.
ye na wit yai, past def. 3 sing., he went in. 98-15.
ye na wit ya hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he went in. 118-6.
ye na wit ya te, fut. def. 3 sing., she will go in. 311-15.
yi kyui wit tsos sil, past def. 3a sing., they were sucking. 325-5.
yo dui wit xuli te, fut. def. 3a sing., they will ask for. 296-3.
nai wit in il, past def. 3a sing., she looked. 243-5.
nai dui de xut, pres. 1 sing., I ask you for it. 296-10.
nai ya wit dil, past def. 3 plu., they went along. 172-1.
nai wit xas in, pres. def. 3 sing., he is falling. 152-5.
nai wit xus sil, pres. def. 3 sing., he flew along back. 204-7.
nai wit dal, past def. 3 sing., he went. 223-12.
nai wit dal lit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he was coming along. 100-17.
nai wit dal hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he came back. 223-7.
nai wit dal, pres. def. 3 sing., he was coming back. 152-7.
nai wit qot, past def. 3 sing., he tumbled. 118-17.
nai na it dauw, cust. 3a sing., it had gone down. 104-10.
nai na wit yai, past def. 3 sing., he came down. 138-15.
na na wit xùts, past def. 3 sing., he flew back down. 114-2.
na na wit dir te, fut. def. 3 plu., people will live again. 236-3.
na nat yai, past def. 3a sing., the sun had gone down. 202-9.
nin sù wit deL, past def. 3 plu., they danced. 366-1.
hųa na na wit dar diñ, pres. def. 3 sing., in the evening (when the sun had gone down).
hųe de ai ye nat yai, past def. 3a sing., my head it came to. 356-15.
xa wit qōt, past def. 3 sing., he jumped. 329-13.
xe e ya xō wit meL, past def. 3 plu., they had thrown away part of themselves. 181-9.
xōl teū wit dil, past def. 3 plu., those following him. 208-1
xot da na wit xûts, past def. 3 sing., he fell back. 152-3.
da wit qōt tsū, pres. 3a sing., it tumbling about she heard. 136-3.
da na dû wit ya yei, past def. 3 sing., it went back. 234-4.
da nat la le, pres. def. 3a sing., it floating. 243-13.
da nat xûts tse, past def. 3a sing., it lit on. 204-8.
da na kit dû wit tee it te, fut. def. 3 sing., the wind will blow gently. 273-1.
dô ye na wit yai, past def. 3 sing., he did not come in. 238-12.
djet waL, past def. 3a sing., it opened. 281-17.
t’ai win nûn it de,1 pres. def. 3 sing., if he drinks water. 338-7.
t’ai din nûn, pres. 1 plu., let us drink water. 179-3.
tauw din nûn te, fut. 1 sing., I am going to have a drink. 111-13.
ta win nan,1 past def. 3 sing., he drank it. 337-7.
ta nai win nûn de,1 pres. def. 3 sing., if he drinks. 337-16.
ta nai win nûn te,1 fut. def. 3 sing., he will drink. 337-18.
tan din nan, past def. 2 sing., you drank. 337-12.
te wit qōt te, fut. def. 3a sing., in the water it seemed about to tumble. 286-13.

1These words change t to n before the root.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 165

tôi wit til, past def. 3 sing., she was holding up. 246-12.
ke it millei, cust. 3 plu., they drop. 180-14.
kyû wit see il, past def. 3 sing., it blew along. 324-7.

Conjugation 2.

Na nit aue, he is bringing back.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Present Indefinite</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Singular.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw de aue</td>
<td>na ne de aue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nan de aue</td>
<td>na nô de aue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na nit aue</td>
<td>na ya nit aue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai nit aue</td>
<td>na yai nit aue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Impotentail.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Singular.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. dô xo liñ nauw de aue</td>
<td>dô xo liñ na ne de aue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na de aue</td>
<td>na nô de aue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na nit aue</td>
<td>na ya nit aue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai nit aue</td>
<td>na yai nit aue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Impressive.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Singular.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. na ne in de aue</td>
<td>na ne e de aue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na ne it de aue</td>
<td>na nô o de aue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na ne it de aue</td>
<td>na ya ne it aue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai ne it de aue</td>
<td>na yai ne it aue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Customary.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Singular.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. nauw de ün</td>
<td>na ne de ün</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. nan de ün</td>
<td>na nô de ün</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na in de ün</td>
<td>na ya in de ün</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nai nin de ün</td>
<td>na yai nin de ün</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Past Definite.

Singular. 
1. nauwedan 
2. nanedan 
3. nainedan 
3a. naininedan

Plural. 

na niedan
nainadan
nya niedan
nya inadan

That the verbs listed below correspond to those constituting the second conjugation in the first two classes is evident; first, from the prefixes which occur with them, second on account of the meaning which indicates the completion of the act, and third from the fact that the n which characterizes the second conjugation appears in most cases but not in the form and position obtaining in the preceding classes. In the third person of the past definite, for instance, na niedan or na nit an, would be the form expected from analogy with conjugation first of this class and the second conjugation of the other classes. That the form na niedan is the one which occurs in all cases seems to be due to some phonetic causes not now apparent.

yänùndim mille, past def. 3a sing., it went through 211-5.

wùndim mil, pres. 3a sing., it going through. 141-4.

wùndim mille, past def. 3 sing., it went through. 144-2.

le naïyùndilat, fut. def. 1 plu., we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.

le na in di yai, past def. 3 sing., he completed the circuit. 220-8.

le na in di yai, fut. def. 3 sing., he got nearly around. 220-6.

le na it daue, cust. 3 sing., he used to make rounds. 336-7

le naue wil la, pres. 1 sing., I have a fire. 351-6.

le nùndiwal, past def. 3a sing., it shut. 108-16.

lin dúk kait de, past def. 3a sing., they slid together. 295-2.

me nùndi yai, past def. 3a sing., years. 145-7.

na in de an, past def. 3 sing., he brought. 365-17.

na in de yai, past def. 3 sing., he got back. 121-16.

na in de ya yai, past def. 3 sing., he came back. 98-6.
those constituting s is evident; first, on account of the act, and third, the second conjunctive and position third person of the n, would generation first of this classes. That the all cases seems to nt. it went through rough. 144-3. nt through. 144-2. e will keep a fire pleted the circuit. ot nearly around. take rounds. 336-7 re. 351-6. aut. 108-16. ey slid together. 145-7. it. 365-17. k. 121-16. e back. 98-6.

na in di ya dïn, pres. def. 3 sing., he got back place. 142-5. na in dik git, past def. 3a sing., they came back. 299-9. nau re di yai, past def. 1 sing., I have come. 145-10. na ne it wïne, cust. 3 sing., he used to carry it back. 237-8. na ne it daun, cust. 3 sing., he used to come back. 137-1. na ne it git, cust. 3 sing., they came back. 233-5. na nö di ya, imp. 3 sing., let it come back. 233-5. na tin di ya ne, imp. 2 sing., go home. 337-18. nö na in di tsu, past def. 3 sing., he rolled. 121-8. nö na in dük qöt, past def. 3 sing., he reached by jump- ing. 329-18. nö na it dje û, cust. 3 sing., they came back. 299-10. nö na it tse, cust. 3 sing., she always shut the door. 158-1. nö nan dit dje û, past def. 3 sing., they got back. 301-15. nö nün de xen, past def. 3 sing., they floated to shore. 216-6. nön di yan, past def. 3a sing., one was left. 118-11. nö nün di ya te, fut. def. 3a sing., in one place they will stay. 259-17. nön nün dil lat, past def. 3a sing., it got back. 246-2. nö nün dim mil, past def. 3a sing., it fell back. 151-18. nön de mil, past def. 3a sing., it fell. 143-8. nön de qöt ei, past def. 3a sing., it stopped. 287-2. nön dik kil lei, past def. 3 sing., that far he split it. 210-2. nün di ya te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will come back. 307-9. nön dük qôte tsu, pres. def. 3a sing., he heard him lope back. 175-9. xöl lé nün dil lat, past def. 3a sing., it floated with him. 315-5. xöl lé nün dï waLei, past def. 3a sing., with him it shut. 109-5. xöl me nün dil lat dei, past def. 3a sing., with him it floated back. 315-6. dö na in di yai, past def. 3 sing., he did not come back. 306-2. tee in de git, past def. 3a sing., they ran down. 153-16. tee na in di yai, past def. 3 sing., he went out. 153-11. tee na in di ya hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when she went down. 325-8.
tein dúk kait dei, past def. 3a sing., they came down to. 158-16.
tein dúk qot ci, past def. 3a sing., it tumbled. 135-12.

**Conjugation 3.**

Na de qot, he is tumbling about.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>nauw de qot</td>
<td>na dúk qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>nú&amp; de qot</td>
<td>na de qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>na de qot</td>
<td>na ya de qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>na dúk qot</td>
<td>na ya dúk qot</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>dô xo liñ nauw de qot</td>
<td>dô xo liñ na dúk qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>nú&amp; de qot</td>
<td>na de qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>na de qot</td>
<td>na ya de qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>na dúk qot</td>
<td>na ya dúk qot</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Imperative.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>nú&amp; de qot</td>
<td>na de qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>na teô de qot</td>
<td>na ya teô de qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>na ô de qot</td>
<td>na ya ô de qot</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Customary.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>na iuw de qot</td>
<td>na it de qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>na in de qot</td>
<td>na ô de qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>na it qot</td>
<td>na ya it qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>na it qot</td>
<td>na ya it qot</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Present Definite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>nas dúk qot</td>
<td>na se de qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>na sin de qot</td>
<td>na sô de qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>na is de qot</td>
<td>na ya is de qot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>nas dúk qot</td>
<td>na yas de qot</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The noteworthy in the first person usual signs for that usual in the tongue.
in na iuw de qot  in na is dúk qot  in nas dúk qot
in na is dúk qot  yü wûn na
in na ïuw de qot  in na is dúk qot  in na is dúk qot
in na is dúk qot  yü wûn na
in na ïuw de qot  in na is dúk qot  in na is dúk qot
in na is dúk qot  yü wûn na
in na ïuw de qot  in na is dúk qot  in na is dúk qot
in na is dúk qot  yü wûn na
in na ïuw de qot  in na is dúk qot  in na is dúk qot
in na is dúk qot  yü wûn na
in na ïuw de qot  in na is dúk qot  in na is dúk qot
in na is dúk qot  yü wûn na

hey came down to.

The noteworthy fact in the preceding paradigm is the lack, in the first person singular of the definite tenses, of either of the usual signs for that person and number. If the sign has been that usual in the definite tenses, there is no apparent reason for its disappearance; but if it was ūw, as is found in the other conjugations of this class, two spirants would stand together, presenting a difficult combination even for an Athapascan tongue.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. nas důk qôt</td>
<td>na se de qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. na sin de qôt</td>
<td>na sô de qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. na is de qôt</td>
<td>na ya is de qôt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. nas důk qôt</td>
<td>na yas de qôt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

in na ūw důk kai, cust. 1 sing., I always get up. 241-1.
in na is důk ka, past def. 3 sing., she got up. 110-14.
in nas důk ka ei, past def. 3a sing., it got up. 114-16.
in nas důk ka hit, pres. 3a sing., when he got up. 115-8.
yû wûn na na is dim mit, past def. 3a sing., she turned over. 117-4.
me na is di yai, past def. 3 sing., he climbed. 103-12.
min na na se it dauw, cust. 3 sing., he always went around. 346-3.
a is dil lat, past def. 3 sing., she ran. 185-6.
a is din nan, past def. 3 sing., he turned. 278-11.
a ya is dil len ei, past def. 3 plu., they became. 166-13.
a ya na nû wes dil lai, past def. 3 plu., they took the bet. 142-17.
a na na is dût tse, past def. 3 sing., he turned it around. 314-6.
a ne wes dil lai, past def. 3 sing., he won. 211-6.
a des důk qôt, past def. 3 sing., he rolled around. 175-12, 222-9.
a tes di yai, past def. 3 sing., he went home. 97-17.
a tes di ya yei, past def. 3 sing., he arrived. 104-3.
a tes di ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go back. 117-14.
xâ na is di yai, past def. 3 sing., he came back up. 100-2.
xa na is di ya hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he came up. 210-12.
xa na is di ya de, pres. def. 3 sing., if she comes up. 111-6.
xa na is din nui hit, pres. def. 3 sing., when he turned
around. 278-12.
dō na xōs dil le te, fut. def. 3 sing., it will be no more. 228-4
dō nas dil len nei, past def. 3 sing., it did not happen.
117-5.
ta na is di yai, past def. 3 sing., he came out of it again.
314-6.
tsis di yan, past def. 3 sing., he was old. 169-2.
tsis di yan nete, fut. def. 3 sing., she may live to be old.
325-13.

CLASS IV.

Conjugation 1.

Na il yeüw, he is resting.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.      Plural.
1. nauwe yeüw  na dil yeüw
2. nul yeüw    na1 yeüw
3. na il yeüw   na ya il yeüw
3a. nal yeüw   na yal yeüw

Impotential.

Singular.      Plural.
1. dō xō liü nauwe yeüw  dō xō liü na dil yeüw
2. nul yeüw            na1 yeüw
3. na il yeüw           na ya il yeüw
3a. nal yeüw           na yal yeüw

Imperative.

Singular.      Plural.
2. nul yeüw       nal yeüw
3. na teōl yeüw   na ya teōl yeüw
3a. na ōl yeüw    na ya ōl yeüw

The forms of
logs of those in
of the surd L, e
where L is found
to the strongly a
and number, sta
with it.

In almost ev
class do not appe
ceeding 1. Since
phonetic reasons
facts appear to j
passive forms poi
ya wil tôn, y
yal tôn ci, y
ya kyū wil th
S. Arch. Eth.

VOL. 3

Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.  171

Customary.

Singular.  Plural.
1. na iüw yeüw  na it dil yeüw
2. na il yeüw  na öt yeüw
3. na il yeüw  na ya il yeüw
3a. na il yeüw  na ya il yeüw

Present Definite.

Singular.  Plural.
1. nauwyelw  na wit dil yeüw
2. nal yeüw  na wöl yeüw
3. na wil yeüw  na ya wil yeüw
3a. nal yeüw  na yal yeüw

Past Definite.

Singular.  Plural.
1. nauwyeiiw  na wit dil yeüw
2. nal yeiiuw  na wöl yeüw
3. na wil yeuw  na ya wil yeüw
3a. nal yeiiw  na yal yeüw

The forms of the verbs composing Class IV are perfect ana-
logs of those in Class II, the voiced l appearing in the place
of the surd l, except in the second person plural throughout,
where l is found instead of i. This exception is no doubt due
to the strongly aspirated ö which, as the sign of this person
and number, stands before the l and in the same syllable
with it.

In almost every case, the roots occurring in the verbs of this
class do not appear in other classes but seem to demand the pre-
ceeding l. Since this l stands immediately before the root,
phonetic reasons were sought for the occurrence of this class. No
facts appear to justify such a conclusion, and analogy with the
 passive forms point to morphological causes.

ya wil tön, past def. 3 sing., he jumped up. 165-9.
yal tön ei, past def. 3a sing., it jumped off. 163-18.
ya kyū wil kyan ne xöl an, past def. 3 plu., they found
they were pregnant. 278-3.
ye e il tōn xō lan, cust. 3a sing., (birds) used to jump in. 117-17.
ye na wil tat, past def. 3 sing., she ran in. 136-1, 169-9.
ye na wil de tōn, past def. 3 sing., she jumped in. 135-11.
ye na wil tat, past def. 3a sing., it ran in. 329-8.
ye nū wil gil lil, past def. 3 sing., it kept getting afraid of. 235-4.
yin nel git, past def. 3a sing., he was afraid. 114-16.
yin ne nal tat, past def. 3a sing., in the ground it ran. 221-12.
wūn na xō il yū, cust. 3a sing., they come to eat it. 356-12.
wūt na ya xō wil yan, past def. 3 plu., they watched him. 267-10.
līn xō wil ten, past def. 3 sing., he addressed her. 98-10.
lū win ten, past def. 3 sing., she addressed her. 181-9.
me ya dū wil wān, past def. 3 plu., they began to talk about it. 265-1.
min na il dal, cust. 3 sing., she ran around. 153-2.
na il tsit, cust. 3 sing., it falls. 275-3.
nal tsit te, fut. 3 sing., would drop. 104-11.
na wil yēuē, past def. 3 sing., he rested. 119-14.
nal wil dīt dal, past def. 3 sing., he ran. 221-7.
nal īuē te, fut. 3a sing., it will drop. 115-13.
nal hēin te, fut. 3a sing., it will melt away. 273-6.
nal dīt dal, past def. 3 sing., (he saw) it coming along. 115-15.
nal tsit, past def. 3a sing., it fell down. 145-2.
nat yēuē, imp. 2 plu., rest. 280-5.
nal na wil la dei, past def. 3 sing., he ran down. 221-17.
nal na wil de īuē, pres. def. 3a sing., (water) dripping off. 337-5.
nal nal dīt tsit diē, pres. def. 3a sing., where it fell. 96-4.
nal xō wil tsit xō lūn, pres. def. 3 sing., it fell. 306-15.
nal xō de il en, cust. 3 sing., he watched him. 202-5.
nal dū wil dīt tōn, past def. 3 sing., he jumped off. 107-14.
nal tei īuē sa an diē, pres. 3 sing., the resting place. 363-3.
used to jump in. 347-3.
mped in. 135-11, 329-8.
pt getting afraid
aid. 114-16.
e ground it ran.
to eat it. 356-12.
ey watched him.
essed her. 98-10.
ed her. 181-9.
ey began to talk
ad. 153-2.
4-11.
119-14.
221-7.
ay. 273-6.
it coming along.
145-2.
down. 221-17.
x) dripping off.
er it fell. 96-4.
fell. 306-15.
m. 202-5.
mped off. 107-14.
er resting place.

na tei yeu diŋ, pres. 3 sing., resting place. 347-3.
ne iuŋ gi tse, pres. 1 sing., I feel afraid. 176-5.
nul diŋ lat, past def. 3a sing., he ran back. 115-16.
xe e na wil lat, past def. 3 sing., he ran away again. 176-16
xō wil lat, past def. 3 sing., he ran. 199-4.
xō wil dal, past def. 3a sing., with him it came along. 115-1.
xō tè na wil lat, past def. 3 sing., with him she went. 223-14.
da wil lat, past def. 3a sing., it jumped on. 113-14.
da wil tōn ei, past def. 3a sing., it jumped. 115-9.
da na dū wil lat, past def. 3 sing., he ran back. 97-12, 98-15.
da de i l yá, cust. 3 sing., they stand around. 195-7.
da tei tū wil lat, past def. 3 sing., he ran. 164-2.
da tei tū wil tōn, past def. 3 sing., he jumped. 109-14.
dō nil gi he ne, imp. 2 sing., don't be afraid. 170-15.
dō xe xō yün te, fut. def. 3 sing., he will be crazy. 307-10
te wil tsit, past def. 3a sing., it sank. 153-17.
te nal dī dō te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will draw back. 273-5.
te na de il ya, cust. 3 sing., in the water they stand. 310-4.
toc il ţa de, pres. 3 sing., he is running along. 220-13.
tōn nel gi, past def. 3 sing., she was afraid of. 192-2.
tei dīl ye, pres. 3 sing., to dance. 117-8.
tei dīl ye e xe, pres. 3 sing., they danced. 216-7.
tei dīl ye te, fut. 3 sing., there will be a dance. 203-8.
tei dīl waue tsū, pres. 3 sing., talking he heard. 170-16.
tei dū wil ye e i, past def. 3 sing., they danced. 216-16.
tei dū wil ye i t de, pres. 3 sing., if they dance. 117-10
ftei dū wil ye it te, fut. def. 3 sing., they will dance. 117-9
ftei dū wil ye li tte, fut. def. 3 sing., there will be a dance. 230-5.
tei dū wil lat, past def. 3 sing., he jumped off. 107-11.
tei wil dat tsū, pres. def. 3 sing., he heard him coming. 176-11.
kyā tū wil tewel, past def. 3 sing., he crying along. 135-10
Verbs belonging to Class IV, Conjugation 2.

min na il dal, cust. 3 sing., around she ran. 153-2.
nō il ta, pres. 3 sing., he came running (she heard). 360-8
nō din nil tewan, past def. 3 sing., they finished supper.
141-4.
tee il rat, past def. 3 sing., he jumped out. 106-2.
tee il qōl e xō lan, past def. 3 sing., it had crawled out.
185-11.
tee na il rat, past def. 3 sing., she came there. 135-9.
tee tci tōn, past def. 3 sing., he jumped out. 163-16.
tci n nil qōl e, past def. 3 sing., he crawled. 347-9.

Conjugation 3.

Na dil iñ, he is watching for it.

Present Indefinite.

Singular. Plural.
1. na dūw iñ na dīt dil iñ
2. na dil iñ na dōl iñ
3. na dil iñ na ya dil iñ
3a. nai dil iñ na yai dil iñ

Impotential.

Singular. Plural.
1. dō xō liñ na dūw en dō xō liñ na dīt dil en
2. na dil en na dōl en
3. na dil en na ya dil en
3a. nai dil en na yai dil en

Imperative.

Singular. Plural.
2. na dil iñ na dōl iñ
3. na dōl iñ na ya dōl iñ
3a. nai dōl iñ na yai dōl iñ

Customary.

Singular. Plural.
1. na de iñ en na de it dil en
2. na de il en na dō ṭ en
3. na de il en na ya de il en
3a. nai de il en na yai de il en
Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>na dū wes iñ (he heard)</td>
<td>na dū wes dil iñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>na dū we sil iñ</td>
<td>na dū we sói iñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>na dū wes iñ</td>
<td>na ya dū wes iñ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>nai dū wes iñ</td>
<td>na yai dū wes iñ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Past Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>na dū wes en</td>
<td>na dū wes dil en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>na dū we sil en</td>
<td>na dū we sói en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>na dū wes en</td>
<td>na ya dū wes en</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a.</td>
<td>nai dū wes en</td>
<td>na yai dū wes en</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As in the third conjugation of the preceding class the first person singular of the definite tenses has a form without the usual signs found in that person and number.

ä nù wes te, past def. 3a sing., he looked. 143-14.
iùe yō, pres. 1 sing., I like. 230-16.
in nas Lat, past def. 3a sing., it ran up. 295-5.
in na teis Lat, past def. 3 sing., he jumped up. 171-9.
ye nes git, past def. 3a sing., it (was) frightened. 215-4.
ye nes git te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will be afraid. 236-2.
yit dū wes yō te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will like. 311-10.
yū wūn na xōs yū, past def. 3a sing., they ate. 347-15.
wes sil yō ne en, pres. def. 2 sing., you used to like. 307-16.
wūn na xōl yū, cust. 3 sing., they come to eat it. 356-12.
wūn na xōs yū, past def. 3a sing., it went to eat. 364-8.
me is la dei, past def. 3 sing., he ran up. 217-16.
me ya dzes la, past def. 3 plu., they did not like him. 182-4.
me dzes la, past def. 3 sing., she hated it. 189-6.
mī nes git, past def. 3a sing., it was afraid. 295-4.
mī nes git te, fut. def. 3a sing., it will be afraid. 296-5.
mī nes git teL, fut. def. 3a sing., it will be afraid. 295-7.
na xot dū wes iñ te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to watch her. 137-3.
nas qōl, past def. 3a sing., it crawled around. 294-1.
ne iú ne git tse. pres. 1 sing., I feel afraid. 176-5.
nes noi, past def. 3a sing., that stand. 220-3.
xa na is dí. tat. past def. 3 sing., she had run up. 135-13.
xoi na se il de qól, cust. 3a sing., on her it kept crawling. 185-2.
xoi nes git, past def. 3 sing., he was afraid. 113-11.
xó wút xó wés yún te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will watch her. 137-7.
xó wút teü xó wés yán, past def. 3 sing., he watched her 137-8.
xó teü xás tewen nei, past def. 3a sing., it grew up. 137-18.
dó a wín tel wis he, imp. 2 sing., don’t be frightened. 356-2.
dó wés yó, pres. def. 1 sing., I don’t like. 233-6.
dó nás dó, pres. 3a sing., they won’t dodge. 258-13.
dó nit djó tel tsit ne, imp. 2 sing., don’t get excited. 170-18.
dó teü wés yó, past def. 3 sing., he did not like. 96-7.
tes tewen ne en teü, past def. 2 sing., ever since you grew time. 337-13.
tes tewen ne en teü, pres. def. 1 sing., where I was brought up. 117-13.
til tse it, pres. 3a sing., it will always be. 325-13.
til teü, pres. 3a sing., it grows. 296-12.
til teü, pres. 3a sing., it used to grow. 233-1, 5.
tól teü, imp. 3a sing., let it grow. 265-6.
tês yún te il dí, cust. 3 plu, they always ran off. 333-11.
tês il yó, cust. 3 sing., he liked it. 202-5.
tês yús yó te, fut. def. 3 sing., he shall like. 307-11.
tês yús wáL, past def. 3 sing., he lay. 112-16.
ke is lat, past def. 3 sing., she ran up. 158-8.
kes lat dei, past def. 3a sing., he climbed up he saw. 174-7
As will be seen from the preceding example, the direct object of the verb is expressed by the insertion of the personal pronoun.
in its weak form. Its behavior is not different in any way from that of other weak syllables which may be inserted.¹ The position of the inserted objective is after the adverbial prefix and immediately before the signs of person and number with which, in fact, it often forms a syllable.

Verbs having the first person singular as the direct object.

a huō la, pres. 2 plu., you have treated me. 166-12.
a huō tisan, past 2 plu., you see me. 230-5.
heū tewe, imp. 2 sing., make me. 114-3.
heū kyō wū, imp. 3a sing., I am going to sleep (let it sleep me). 121-6.
tee heisū wi. wet de, pres. 3 sing., if he kills me. 114-3.
tee heit ki. ne en, pres. 3 sing, he nearly caught me. 176-14.
tee heō wit xi. lit i. te, fut. def. 3 sing., she will ask me for it. 311-17.
tee heō hire it i. te, fut. 3 sing., they will call me. 272-10.
tee heō hwe e te, fut. 3 sing., they will call me. 272-12.

Verbs having the first person singular as the indirect object.
a na heit teit den te, fut. 3 sing., of me he will say. 363-18.
a heit tein ne, pres. 3 sing., why does she always tell me? 135-4, 363-16.
a heit teit dū win net, past 3 sing., they told me. 355-11.
a heit teit den heō, pres. 3 sing., he must tell me. 314-11.
hwē na teō i. te, imp. 3 sing., let him catch up with me. 187-2.
heit tei. da. e, pres. 3a sing., it would travel with me. 114-11.
heit tei. si. ya te, fut. def. 2 sing., with me you may go. 187-7.
heit teit den te, fut. 3 sing., they will talk to me. 322-15.
hein na wil lūte te, fut. 2 sing., you will think about me. 307-18.
heō a nū. au. e, imp. 2 sing., give me. 329-14.

¹Compare, class ii, conjugation 1d supra p. 147.
in any way from me. The positional prefix and infixed object with which, in
direct object me. 166-12.
3.
eg to sleep (let it kill me. 114-3.
erly caught me.
she will ask me
call me. 272-10.
1 call me. 272-12.
e indirect object.
e will say. 363-18.
she always tell
told me. 355-11.
: must tell me.
natch up with me.
| travel with me.
me you may go.
lik to me. 322-15.
think about me.

Second Person Singular.
Yân ne teiL tüe, he is picking you up.

Present Indefinite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yûn nûw tüe</td>
<td>yûn nit dil tüe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ——</td>
<td>——</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yûn ne teiL tüe</td>
<td>ya yûn ne teiL tüe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yûn nit tüe</td>
<td>yai yûn nit tüe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. ——</td>
<td>——</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yûn ne teiL tüe</td>
<td>ya yûn ne teiL tüe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yûn nû tüe</td>
<td>yai yûn nû tüe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yûn ne iL tüe</td>
<td>yûn ne it dil tüe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ——</td>
<td>——</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yûn ne teiL tüe</td>
<td>ya yûn ne teiL tüe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yûn ne it tüe</td>
<td>ya yûn ne it tüe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Present Definite.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. yûn neL tüi</td>
<td>yûn nû wit dil tüi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ——</td>
<td>——</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yûn ne teiL tüi</td>
<td>ya yûn ne teiL tüi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yûn nit tüi</td>
<td>yai yûn nit tüi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
For some reason which does not appear, the objective pronoun of the second person, unlike those of the other persons, precedes instead of follows the sign of the third person singular of the verb. Coming throughout immediately after the prefix ya-, the inserted objective has changed that prefix to yûn-. This is probably due to a shifting of accent.

**Verbs having the second person singular as the direct object.**
- nit tei win yûn de, 3 sing., if she eats you. 266-7.
- nik kyô wûn, imp. 3 sing., go to sleep (let it sleep you). 294-5.
- nik kyô wûn Ën te, fut. def. 3 sing., you will go to sleep. 252-11.
- xoûn ne set wiû, pres. 3 sing., it has worn you out. 105-16.

**Verbs having the second person singular as the indirect object.**
- ûn niû duû ne, pres. 1 sing., I am telling you. 351-8.
- ûn niû den ne, past def. 3 sing., I told you. 163-8.
- nei ne se da te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will hide from you. 328-6.
- niû nha lik te, fut. 1 sing., I will tell you. 151-3.
- niû xoû lik, pres. 1 sing., I am telling you. 360-8.
- niû xoû yûn te, fut. 3a sing., it will be easy for you to get. 357-7.
- niû xwe lik te, fut. 1 sing., I will tell you. 355-4.
- niû te se ya te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will go with you. 187-4.
- nû wa me ne tewit te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will loan you. 356-6.
- nû wa na ne la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will loan you. 356-7.
- nû wa ne la te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will give it to you. 353-7.
Third Person Singular.

Ya xot. tüe, he is picking him up.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.
1. ya x6w tüe
2. ya x6l tüe
3. ya x6i tüe
3a. yai x6i tüe

Plural.
1. ya x6t dil tüe
2. ya x6l tüe
3. ya x6t tüe
3a. yai x6t tüe

Imperative.

Singular.
2. yā x6l tüe
3. ya x6l tüe
3a. yai x6l tüe

Plural.
ya x6l tüe
ya ya x6l tüe
ya ya x6l tüe

Customary.

Singular.
1. ya xo i tüe tüe
2. ya xo ii tüe
3. ya xo ii tüe
3a. yai xo ii tüe

Plural.
1. ya xo it dil tüe
2. ya xo ii tüe
3. ya xo ii tüe
3a. yai xo ii tüe

Present Definite.

Singular.
1. ya xwei tüi
2. ya xo wii tüi
3. ya xo tüi
3a. yai xo tüi

Plural.

Past Definite.

Singular.
1. ya x6w ten
2. ya x6l ten
3. ya x6l ten
3a. yai x6l ten

Plural.
1. ya x6wit dil tüi
2. ya xo wii tüi
3. ya xo tüi
3a. yai xo tüi

with you. 187-4.
I will loan you.
loan you. 356-7.
give it to you.
Verbs having the third person singular as direct object.

yai xoi i yan, cust. 3a. plu., they always eat him. 195-10.
yai xost twu6, past def. 3a. plu., they smelled of him. 165-3.
yax6 wixait, past def. 3 plu., they tracked him. 170-5.
yax6 win twa, past def. 3 plu., they buried him. 172-4.
yaxot ten, past def. 3 sing., he has taken him. 151-4.
yax6t san, past 3 plu., they saw him. 101-16.
yax6n n6 em, past def. 3 plu., they looked at him. 278-3.
yax6 se le wen, past def., 3 plu., they killed him. 171-12.
yax6 sit we, pres. 3 plu., they might kill him. 278-5.
yax6s n6l, past def. 3 sing., he whipped him. 164-3.
ynax6t wai, past def. 3 sing., he threw him. 106-13.
y6 x6 nei ye, cust. 3a sing., they always eat him up. 195-10.
y6x6t san nen, past 3a sing., it saw him. 204-4.
na x6w xei le, past def. 3 sing., he hooked him. 107-6.
mit na x6w x6, we, past def., 3a sing., he felt sleepy (sleep fought with him). 121-5.
mit xo x6 x6, past def. 3 sing., it went on him. 308-8.
nai xo x6 x6, cust. 3 sing., it flew around her. 333-8.
nai xo x6 x6, cust. 3 sing., they make him. 196-3.
nai x6t san n6 te, fut. 3a sing., it will find him. 307-13.
nai x6n n6 wix6w, past def. 3a sing., it cured him. 121-13.
na xai xo it tew, cust. 3a plu., they make him. 196-3.
na xai xo it tew, cust. 3a plu., they brush him together. 196-3.
na x6t xi xa, past def. 3 plu., they tracked him. 170-3.
nan ya x6n n6 tew, xa, past def. 3 plu., they found his tracks. 170-4.
na xai ky6 wi6 an, past def. 3 sing., he went to sleep. 121-7.
na x6 wix me, past def. 3 sing., he bathed him. 187-12.
na x6 de le n, cust. 3 sing., he watched him. 202-5.
na x6t d6 wes in te, fut. def. 1 sing., I am going to watch her. 137-3.
direct object.
eat him. 195-10.
smelled of him.

asked him. 170-5.
buried him. 172-4.
took him. 151-4.
101-16.
looked at him.

illed him. 171-12.
killed him. 278-5.
ed him. 164-3.
ays eat him up.

im. 204-4.
oked him. 107-6.
he felt sleepy.

it on him. 308-8.
and her. 333-8.
ake him. 196-6.
... it cured him.

ke him. 196-3.
y brush him to.

acked him. 170-3.
they found his.

e went to sleep.

wed him. 187-12.
him. 202-5.

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 183

nō na xōl tür, pres. 3 sing., he had laid her. 342-8.

nō na xon nit. tin ne en, pres. def. 3 sing., he caught up
with him. 176-11.

xa ai ya xōl iń 6x, pres. 3 plu., they did that with him.
211-5.

xai xōs ten nei, past def. 3a sing., they took her up.
239-1.

xōc tsan, past 1 sing., I saw him. 351-9.

xōe tsiś, past 1 sing., I saw him. 353-3.

xō nei in te, fut. def. 1 sing., I can't look at him.
138-12.

xōn nei in te, fut. def. 1 sing., I can look at him. 138-14.

xōn tewi, past def. 3a sing., it caught him. 346-10.

xō se sel win te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will kill him. 150-11.

xō sūrc we, pres. 1 sing., let me kill him. 159-8.

xot da na ya xōl xa, past def. 3 plu., down they tracked
him. 170-3.

xō kyū wif fān, past def. 3a sing., he went to sleep.
203-1.

da na xōl ten, past def. 3 sing., he put him. 108-1.
da tec xō dīn ten, past def. 3 sing., she has taken him
away. 159-5.

de xot dīn wāl, past def. 3 sing., he threw him in the
fire. 120-8.

dō yōx xō ił lan, cust. 3a sing., they quit him. 196-2.

dō na ya xōl tsan nei, past 3 plu., they did not see him.
152-6.

dō na ya xōl tsit, past def. 3 plu., they did not know
him. 166-15.

dō na xōl tsūn xō līn, pres. 2 plu., you won't see him
any longer (more). 306-6.

dō he ya xōn nei en, past. def. 3 plu., they could not
look at him. 139-1.

dō xō līn xōn ne dī en, impot. 1 plu., we can't look at
him. 139-3.

dō tec xōl tsis, past 3 sing., he saw nobody. 238-8.

ta naí xōs dō wēi, past def. 3a sing., it cut him to pieces.
108-2.
Verbs having the third person singular as indirect object.

ai x̂ol.ne, pres. 3 sing., he is telling him. 208-13.
ai x̂ol.de in ne, cust. 3 sing., he used to tell her. 135-3.
a yai x̂ol.du wên ne, past def. 3 plu., they said. 165-2.
a x̂ol.teit de in ne, past def. 3 sing., he said to him. 97-7.
a x̂ol.teit den tâu, pros. 3 sing., he heard say. 141-8.
xa x̂ol.teit den ne, past def. 3 plu., they said to him. 102-15.
xa a x̂ol.tein ne, pres. 3 sing., he is telling him. 150-2.
took (him) out. 143-9.
ok him out. 278-4.
him out. 207-11.
illed her. 164-11.
illed him. 106-17.
him along. 210-15.
watched her. 151-2.
watched them at her.
looked at him.
threw at her.
threw after him.
thought of him.
think of her. 319-13.
will think of.
her. 153-3.
will think of.

is indirect object.

m. 208-13.
tell her. 135-3.
they said. 165-2.
aid to him. 97-7.
say. 141-8.
said to him.
ing him. 150-2.

xoi ye xoi i yan, cust. 3 sing., she suspected her. 158-3.
xō wa it da, past def. 3 sing., she handed him. 181-13.
xō wa ya in tan, past def. 3 plu., they gave him. 144-14.
xō wa me neztewitte, fut. def. 1 sing., I would loan him. 356-17.
xō wa tei xan, past def. 3 sing., to her she gave. 246-12.
xō wūn na kis le, past def. 3 sing., he felt of him. 153-5.
xō wūt xō wes yūn te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will watch her. 137-7.
xō wūt teū xō wes yan, past def. 3 sing., he watched her. 137-8.
xōt. ya kit wūl, past def. 3 sing., with him he seesawed. 107-10.
xōl. wil dal, past 3a sing., with him came along. 115-1.
xōl. le nūn dīl lat, past def. 3a sing., it floated with him. 315-5.
xōl. le nūn dū wa Lei, past def. 3a sing., with him it shut. 109-5.
xōl. me nūn dīl dēi, past def. 3a sing., with him it floated back. 315-6.
xōl. neūn te, pres. 1 sing., let me lie with her. 223-12.
xōl. nūl lit, past def. 3a sing., it was done smoking with him.
xōl. nūl nūl lit, past def. 3 sing., it finished burning (with him). 364-7.
xōl. nūl kīn nūl lit, past def. 3 sing., he finished sweating. 209-13.
xōl. xas tewen nei, past def. 3a sing., it grew up (with him). 137-18.
xōl. xūt tes nan, past def. 3a sing., it moved in her. 341-3.
xōl. xūt tes nūn te, fut. def. 3a sing., would move in her. 341-2.
xōl. da na dū win a ei, past def. 3a sing., with him it stuck up. 203-5.
xōl. den ne e te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will call him. 137-6, 139-5.
xōl. ta na wil lat, past def. 3 sing., with him she went. 223-14.
xōl. te il lit, eust. 3 sing., he smoked himself.
xōl. tei. tewen, past def. 3a sing., it grew with him. 137-18.
xōl. tes lat, past def. 3a sing., it floated with him. 315-2.
xōl. tes deL, past def. 3 dual, with him they went. 110-7.
xōl. tei nū. tsit, past def. 3 sing., with him he untied it. 108-1.
xōl. tei. kit, past def. 3 sing., with him he caught it. 107-10.
xōl. tei nes ten, past def. 3 sing., with her he lay. 223-13.
xōl. teit den ne, past def. 3 sing., he said. 105-18.
xōl. tei tū. win ne, pres. 3 sing., he kept saying. 141-12.
xōl. tei wit dil, past 3 sing., following him. 208-1.
xōl. tei xō wil lik, past def. 3 sing., he told him. 141-13.
xōl. kit. dje xa in naue hcei, eust. 3 plu., they all fought with her. 333-4.
xwa i. kit, past def. 3 sing., she gave him. 98-11.
xwa ya i. kit, past def. 3 plu., they gave him. 110-5.
xwa wil xan, past def. 3a sing., he liked them. 110-5.
dō he xōl. din nū wil a, past def. 3 sing., he did not know how. 175-4.
dō xōl. din nū wil a, past def. 3 sing., he did not know how. 176-6.

**First Person Plural.**

Yūn nō tēi. lūe, he is picking us up.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ———</td>
<td>———</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yūn nō hōl lūe</td>
<td>yūn nō hōl lūe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yūn nō tēi. lūe</td>
<td>yā yūn nō tēi. lūe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yūn nō hil lūe</td>
<td>yūi yūn nō hil lūe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When the object is replaced by on that -ten the root of the verbs formed plural object does not.

The inserted first syllable variously follows the analog of its position in the form its effect on the form.
When the object changes to the plural, the root of the verb is replaced by one applicable to a plural object. It happens that -ten the root of the singular, requires $l$ and therefore places the verbs formed from it in the second class, while -lai of the plural object does not require $l$ and its verbs belong to the first class.

The inserted form of this pronoun is $n\theta h$ with the second syllable variously completed, or in some cases disappearing. It follows the analogy of the second person singular both as to its position in the third person singular of the verb, and as to its effect on the form of the preceding prefix.
Verbs having the first person plural as direct object.
dō xō līn nō sī. we, impot. 2 sing., you can't kill us. 165-7.

Verbs having the first person plural as indirect object.
a nō hō. teit den ne, past def. 3 sing., he said of us. 302-3.
nō hō. teit den ne, past def. 3 sing., they told us. 302-4.

Second Person Plural.
Yūn nō teil lūw, he is picking you (plural) up.

Present Indefinite.

Singular. | Plural.
---|---
1. yūn nō hēyi lūw | yūn nō hit dil lūw
2. | 
3. yūn nō teil lūw | yā yūn nō teil lūw
3a. yūn nō hō lūw | yai yūn nō hō lūw

Imperative.

Singular. | Plural.
---|---
2. | 
3. yūn nō tēō lūw | yā yūn nō tēō lūw
3a. yūn nō hō lū w | yai yūn nō hō lū w

Customary.

Singular. | Plural.
---|---
1. yūn nō he ilūw | yūn nō he it dil lūw
2. | 
3. yūn nō tec il lūw | yā yūn nō tec il lūw
3a. yūn nō he il lūw | yai yūn nō he il lūw

Present Definite.

Singular. | Plural.
---|---
1. yūn nō he la | yūn nō wit dil la
2. | 
3. yūn nō teil la | yā yūn nō teil la
3a. yūn nō hil la | yai yūn nō hil la

These forms do the objective only the case of the first person of the verb it must object is of the first person plural. Ya yā xōl lūw
Past Definite.

Singular.
1. yün nō he lai
2. ———
3. yün nō teil lai
3a. yün nō hil lai

Plural.
yün nō wit dil lai
ya yün nō teil lai
yai yün nō hil lai

These forms differ from those of the first person plural of the objective only in the forms which can logically occur. In the ease of the first person, forms of the first person of the verb are barred; while in the case of the second person, the second person of the verb would not be used. In the third person of the verb it must be determined from the context whether the object is of the first or second person.

Third Person Plural.

Ya ya xōl lūw, he is picking them up.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.
1. (ya) ya xōl lūw
2. (ya) ya xōl lūw
3. (ya) ya xōl lūw
3a. (ya) yai xōl lūw

Plural.
(ya) ya xōt dil lūw
(ya) ya xōl lūw
(ya) ya xōl lūw
(ya) yai xōl lūw

Imperative.

Singular.
2. (ya) ya xōl lūw
3. (ya) ya xōl lūw
3a. (ya) yai xōl lūw

Plural.
(ya) ya xōl lūw
(ya) ya xōl lūw
(ya) yai xōl lūw

Customary.

Singular.
1. (ya) ya xoi iū lūw
2. (ya) ya xoi il lūw
3. (ya) ya xoi il lūw
3a. (ya) yai xoi il lūw

Plural.
(ya) ya xoi it dil lūw
(ya) ya xō il lūw
(ya) ya xoi il lūw
(ya) yai xoi il lūw

...
Present Definite.

Singular.  
1. (ya) ya xwel la  
2. (ya) ya xō wil la  
3. (ya) ya xōl la  
3a. (ya) yai xōl la

Plural.  
1. (ya) ya xwel la  
2. (ya) ya xō wil la  
3. (ya) ya xōl la  
3a. (ya) yai xōl la

Past Definite.

Singular.  
1. (ya) ya xwel lai  
2. (ya) ya xō wil lai  
3. (ya) ya xōl lai  
3a. (ya) yai xōl lai

Plural.  
1. (ya) ya xwel lai  
2. (ya) ya xō wil lai  
3. (ya) ya xōl lai  
3a. (ya) yai xōl lai

Since the form of the root indicates that the object is more than one, the forms without the first ya- are dual as regards the object and those with both are plural.

Verbs having the third person plural for direct object.

ya xōqöt, past def. 3 plu., they stuck them. 181-2.
ya xō tei.xa, past def. 3 sing., he tracked them. 267-15.
ya xōqöt, pres. 3 plu., they stick them. 180-12.
ye ya xōlai, past def. 3 plu., they took them. 179-12.
yin ne ya xōl.ai, past def. 3 sing., in the ground he tramped them. 361-10.
na ya xōt tsan, past 3 sing., he found them. 267-15.
na ya xōn nil lai ei, past def. 3 plu., they took them. 179-8.
na ya xōn dük qöt de, pres def. 1 plu., if we stuck them. 180-15.
dō ya xōt tsan, past 3 sing., he did not see them. 238-14.
tea na ya xōn nil, imp. 2 plu., throw them out. 302-3.

Verbs having the third person plural as indirect object.

xō wa ya tel lai, past def. 3 plu., they gave them. 198-8.
xōl yai din ne wii.a, past def. 3 sing., they learned. 180-13.
xōl yai de wim miñ il., pres. def. 3a plu., they filled with them. 153-17.
xōl. ya xō il lik, cust. 3 sing., he told them. 180-10.
xōl. ya xō wil lik, past def. 3 plu., they told them. 180-12.
xōl. ya tes yai, past def. 3 sing., with them he went. 208-15.
xōl. teit tes del, past def. 3 dual, they ran after them. 153-16.
xwa.ya kiL kit, past def. 3 sing., she fed them. 192-11.

Reflexive.
Ye a di.tō, he is putting himself into.

Present Indefinite.

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Singular.</strong></td>
<td><strong>Plural.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. yea diL tō</td>
<td>ye a diL tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yea diL tō</td>
<td>ye a diL tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yea diL tō</td>
<td>ye a yai diL tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yea diL tō</td>
<td>ye a yai diL tō</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impotential.

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Singular.</strong></td>
<td><strong>Plural.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liu n yea diL tō</td>
<td>dō xō liu n yea a diL tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yea diL tō</td>
<td>ye a diL tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. yea diL tō</td>
<td>ye a yai diL tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yea diL tō</td>
<td>ye a yai diL tō</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Imperative.

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Singular.</strong></td>
<td><strong>Plural.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ye a diL tō</td>
<td>ye a diL tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye a diL tō</td>
<td>ye a yai diL tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye a diL tō</td>
<td>ye a yai diL tō</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Customary.

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Singular.</strong></td>
<td><strong>Plural.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. ye a de iuL tō</td>
<td>ye a de iuL tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ye a de it tō</td>
<td>ye a di tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ye a de it tō</td>
<td>ye a ya de it tō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ye a de it tō</td>
<td>ye a ya de it tō</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Present Definite.

Singular.                  Plural.
1. ye a de̱ to               ye a dū wi̱ t to
2. ye a dū wi̱ t to          ye a dū wūt to
3. ye a di̱ t to             ye a ya di̱ t to
3a. ye a di̱ t to            ye a yai di̱ t to

Past Definite.

Singular.                  Plural.
1. ye a de̱ to               ye a dū wi̱ t to
2. ye a dū wi̱ t to          ye a dū wūt to
3. ye a di̱ t to             ye a ya di̱ t to
3a. ye a di̱ t to            ye a yai di̱ t to

It will be noted that the form of the reflexive inserted element is the same for all persons in both numbers.

The following verbs have the direct reflexive form.

1. a na di̱ lau, past 3 sing., he made himself. 152-11.
   a na dillé, imp. 2 sing., fix yourself. 170-1.
2. a na dis loi, past def. 3 sing., he girded himself. 221-5.
3. a na dis tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made himself. 101-14.
4. a na dū win wat, past def. 3a sing., he shook himself. 115-7.
5. a na ya di̱ lau, past def. 3 plu., they fixed themselves. 170-1.
6. a na di̱ t dū wūt kan, past def. 3 sing., he jumped out one side. 108-15.
7. a dis tewen, past def. 3 sing., he made himself. 102-6.
8. a dis tewen te, fut. def. 3 sing., he might make (for himself). 363-5.
9. a dū xūn de, pres. 3 sing., when she is hungry. 256-3.
10. ye a di̱ to, past def. 3 sing., he put on. 328-12.
11. nó a din nīn xan, past def. 3 sing., she placed herself. 223-9.
12. nó a di̱ xu̱ xu̱r, imp. 2 sing., lay yourself down. 223-9.
13. dō ma a din it te̱ w̱it, past def. 3 sing., she did not move. 341-1.
14. dō ma a din it te̱ w̱it, past def. 3 sing., she couldn’t walk. 276-3.

Verbs having

1. a da yis te̱ sel
2. a da na wi̱ get
3. a de it kit
4. a de xor ki
5. a di̱, ya ki
6. a di̱, ya ki
7. a di̱, nó ki
8. a di̱, nó ki
9. a di̱ tei̱n
10. a di̱ tei̱n
11. a dū wa n he
12. a dū wûn we
13. a dū wûn
14. a dū wûn
15. a dū wûn
16. a dū wûn
17. a dū wûn
18. a dū wûn
19. a dū wûn
20. a dū wûn
21. a dū wûn
22. a dû wûn
23. a dû wûn
24. a dû wûn
25. a dû wûn
26. a dû wûn
27. a dû wûn
28. a dû wûn
29. a dû wûn
30. a dû wûn
31. a dû wûn
32. a dû wûn
33. a dû wûn
34. a dû wûn
35. a dû wûn
36. a dû wûn
37. a dû wûn
38. a dû wûn
39. a dû wûn
40. a dû wûn
41. a dû wûn
42. a dû wûn
43. a dû wûn
44. a dû wûn
45. a dû wûn
46. a dû wûn
47. a dû wûn
48. a dû wûn
49. a dû wûn
50. a dû wûn
51. a dû wûn
52. a dû wûn
53. a dû wûn
54. a dû wûn
55. a dû wûn
56. a dû wûn
57. a dû wûn
58. a dû wûn
59. a dû wûn
60. a dû wûn
61. a dû wûn
62. a dû wûn
63. a dû wûn
64. a dû wûn
65. a dû wûn
66. a dû wûn
67. a dû wûn
68. a dû wûn
69. a dû wûn
70. a dû wûn
71. a dû wûn
72. a dû wûn
73. a dû wûn
74. a dû wûn
75. a dû wûn
76. a dû wûn
77. a dû wûn
78. a dû wûn
79. a dû wûn
80. a dû wûn
81. a dû wûn
82. a dû wûn
83. a dû wûn
84. a dû wûn
85. a dû wûn
86. a dû wûn
87. a dû wûn
88. a dû wûn
89. a dû wûn
90. a dû wûn
91. a dû wûn
92. a dû wûn
93. a dû wûn
94. a dû wûn
95. a dû wûn
96. a dû wûn
97. a dû wûn
98. a dû wûn
99. a dû wûn
100. a dû wûn

Verbs having

1. dō xo̱ li̱ ng y
2. y
3. y
3a. y
Verbs having the reflexive pronoun for indirect object.

a da yis tewin te, fut. def. 3a sing., he makes for himself. 338-6.
a da na wiĩ a te, fut. def. 3 sing., for himself he will get. 338-9.
a de il kit, past 3 sing., he took with himself. 270-7.
a de xoi kit, past 3 sing., she caught against herself. 223-14.
a diu ya kit qote, past def. 3 sing., he threw himself with it. 202-3.
a diu ya kit qote hit, pres. 3 sing., when he threw himself with it. 202-7.
a diu noko ir qor, cust. 3 sing., to he used to throw with himself. 202-4.
a dit tein nol nil la de, pres. def. 3 sing., puts with herself. 302-10.
a dit tein nul lūre, imp. 2 sing., on yourself put it. 175-3.
a dū wa nūn dū wite tewit te, fut. 3 sing., she will rub herself.
a dū wiũ ya ter. wis, past def. 3 plu., for themselves they were afraid. 179-10.
a dū wūn din tewin ne, imp. 2 sing., yourself bathe. 353-7.
a dū wūn dō tewit te, fut. 2 plu., bathe yourselves. 322-11.
a dū wūn dū win tewit, past def. 3 sing., he rubbed himself. 319-9.
a dūe kit, past 1 sing., to myself I held. 353-6.
dō a dū wūn tel wis he, imp. 2 plu., don’t be frightened. 356-2.

CONJUGATION OF THE PASSIVE VOICE.

Ya xō wil tiũ, he is carried off.

Impotential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liũ ya hecel dit tūwe</td>
<td>dō xō liũ yūn no hit lūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. yūn nei dit tūwe</td>
<td>yūn no hō lūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ya xōl dit tūwe</td>
<td>ya yat lūw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. yūl dit tūwe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In the passive voice occurs a combination of classes and conjugations. In this case the root of the singular, -ten which requires L and places its verbs in the second class in the active voice, on becoming passive passes to the fourth class. The root of the plural, not requiring L in the active, passes to the third class on becoming passive.

The following:

The definite tense conjugation. There which was suffered which have been conjugation in having
What the form logically possible, imperative.

The following
The definite tenses have w, the characteristic of the first conjugation. There is also a form which indicates that the act which was suffered resulted in a permanent state. These forms which have been called past persistent resemble the third conjugation in having s, the characteristic of that conjugation.

What the forms of the present indefinite would be, were they logically possible, is shown by the forms of the impotential and imperative.

The following passives have the forms of Class III.

witewa, pres., buried. 192-17.
witewa a, pres. 3 sing., they are buried places. 180-11.
na weslen a, past persistent, it falls. 104-1.
na wes mats, past persistent, it was coiled. 151-19.
na wes deL, past persistent, it encircles. 364-15.
ño na wit a, past def., it is cut down. 114-17.
da xóái wes en, past persistent, one could see. 242-13.
dóó na wes en a, past persistent, it could not be seen. 151-19.
dó na hrú wes tsuú huú, 1 sing., I must not be seen again. 217-18.
dó na xó wes tsan, past persistent 3 sing., he was not longer seen. 226-5.
dó kyú wit yán, past def. 3 sing., without eating. 226-4.
kyú wit towok kei, past def. 3 sing., they are strung on a line. 165-8.

The following passives have the forms of Class IV.

yai kyú wit a, past def., a blanket made of strips. 207-5.
wiloi, past def., bundles. 210-3.
witewen, past def., was made of. 164-13, 203-11.
(dí hurú) witewen, past def., something was made (a grave). 221-10.
wilkan nei, past def., a fire is burning. 151-4.

Compare the forms given for the third conjugation, class iv.
te na wil la, past def., a fire. 170-9.
ni wil tik, past def., a string tied. 353-4.
ni wil lit, past def., he nearly burned. 330-1.
ni wil lit dei, past def., he burned up. 120-8.
ni wil lit te, fut. def., it will burn. 151-5.
ni nā wil xūt, past def., hanging for a door. 171-1.
ni dū wil twan, past def., it was supper time. 141-1.
ni kyū wil tik, past def., was tied with a string. 351-10.
nō wil lin, past def., covered. 115-16.
nō kyū wil tat, past def., the final dancing place. 105-6.
hwel wel te, fut. def. 1 sing., I will spend the night. 348-2.
hucin nū wil ten, past def. 1 sing., I was brought here. 180-7.
xoi yal wil lil, past def. 3 plu., they camped along. 179-12.
xoi yal wel, past def., they camped. 175-6.
xoi na yal wil lil, past def. 3 plu., they camped along. 181-6.
xoi nal wel, past def., he stayed over night. 121-4.
xwel wel, past def. 3 sing., he had spent the night.
da dū wil ten, past def. 3 sing., he has been carried off. 150-10.
dō wil tsan, past def., he was not seen. 341-9.
dō xo liū hei wil, impot. 1 sing., I will not stay over night. 176-1.
kyū wil tel, past def., it was paved. 140-6.

Irregular Verbs.

An, he says.

Present Indefinite.

Singular.

1. a dúe ne
2. a den
3. an
3a. ān

Plural.

1. a dit dúe ne
2. a dōn
3. a yan
3a. a yān

The peculiarities of the form of the present are...
The peculiarity of the verb meaning to say or to speak is in the form of the root. That the root should have a short form for the present definite and indefinite and imperative is to be
expected but that it does not form a syllable in its shortened form is unusual.\(^1\)

\(\text{ayaidiiwenne, past def. 3a plu., they said. 165-7.}\)
\(\text{ayan, pres. 3 plu., they said that. 116-17.}\)
\(\text{a ya du win nel, past (progressive) 3 plu., they were say-}\)
\(\text{ing. 153-14.}\)
\(\text{an tsu̇, pres. 3a sing., he heard it cry. 281-13.}\)
\(\text{a den ne, past def. 3 sing., he said. 97-15, 321-5.}\)
\(\text{a den de, pres. def. 3 sing., if he sings. 236-2.}\)
\(\text{a den tsu̇, pres. def. 3 sing., singing he heard. 186-12.}\)
\(\text{ya du win ne, past def. 3a plu., they said. 109-17.}\)
\(\text{xa a den ne, past def. 3 sing., he called the same. 105-5.}\)
\(\text{de in ne, cust. 3 sing., he used to imitate. 182-1.}\)
\(\text{din ne, past def. 3a sing., it was playing. 99-17.}\)
\(\text{do a du win ne he, don't say that. 175-1.}\)
\(\text{do ne ne, imp. 3a sing., let it play. 100-3.}\)
\(\text{du win ne, past def. 3a sing., it sounded. 108-16, 189-13.}\)
\(\text{du win ne, it played. 100-5.}\)

A teön, he thinks.

**Present Indefinite.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. ai núc sín</td>
<td>ai nit dis sín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ai nin sín</td>
<td>ai nò sín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. a teön</td>
<td>a ya teön</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. a yón</td>
<td>a ya yón</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dò xo lí̱n</td>
<td>dò xo lí̱n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ai nin sín</td>
<td>ai nò sín</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. a teön</td>
<td>a ya teön</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. a yón</td>
<td>a ya yón</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^1\) Other forms have been given in the lists under objective conjugations and under the root -ne. When some definite thing which has been said is quoted, the forms of the verb are somewhat different, especially in the third person where in the present instead of an, teön is found; and for the definite present and past instead of a den and a den ne, the forms teit den and teit den ne occur. The difference in the forms consists in the use of te, the sign of the third person, in one case and its omission in the other.
in its shortened said. 165-7.

1., they were say-

281-13.
15, 321-5.
236-2.
heard. 186-12.
id. 109-17.
the same. 105-5.
. 182-1.
. 99-17.
1.
3.

The verb which means to think is still more unusual in its forms than is the verb to say. The first and second persons have the root forms -sín and -sen; the third person the forms -n and -ne.

ai yón des ne te, fut. def. 3a sing., she will think about.

104-1.

ai ne sen, past def. 1 sing., I thought. 187-3.

ai nín sin ne, imp. 2 sing., you must think. 208-17.

ai nín sin, pres. 1 sing., I think so. 353-3.

a teó in ne, cust. 3 sing., he kept thinking. 139-4.

a teó in ne, past def. 3 sing., he thought. 96-7.

ya teó in ne, past def. 3 plu., they thought. 265-2.
The conjugation of adjectives is the more frequently single letter app are employed. In expressing qualities of the object, such as: nüur nes, I am tall; nüur hroō, I am is good. nüuc ten, I am brown. nüuc tewin, I am is dirty. nüuc kya 6, I am large. a nüt kyō, 121 wiū kya 6, 136 me kyō we 341 na ne iuc h 273 na nü wiū kyā, 281 nü wiū hečë 341 nü wiū hečë nü hečë 6x nü hečë hī xo lūn nū hī teū wiū kyā, beco nite tewin.
The conjugation of nit das is almost identical with class i conjugation 1 of the verb. The most noticeable feature of the adjectives is the presence of a prefix in the present, the form more frequently employed. These prefixes which consist of a single letter appear to classify the adjectives with which they are employed. In this case, n, seems to be used with adjectives expressing qualities which are inseparable from the existence of the object, such as, shape, size, and weight. Among these are:

nūr nes, I am tall; tæn nes, he is tall; nes, it is tall, or tall.
nūr heōn, I am good; tæn nū heōn, he is good; nū heōn, it is good.

nūr tet, I am broad; tæn tet, he is broad; nit tet, it is flat.

nūr tewin, I am dirty; tæn tewin, he is dirty; nite tewin: it is dirty.

nūr kya ō, I am large; tæn kya ō, he is large; nîk kya ō, it is large.

a nūt kyō, (comparative form) so large it had swollen.

wiū kya ō, past 3 sing., she got big. 189-5.
mei kyō wei, (comparative form) it was big enough.

me na wiū kyō, (comparative form) she was that big.

nai xon nū wiū heōn, it cured him. 121-13.
na ne nū heōn, eust. 3 sing., he gets well. 196-4.
na nū wiū heōn te, fut. 3a sing., it will be good weather.

nū wiū heōn, past 3 sing., it is good. 260-13.
nū wiū heōn te, fut. 3 sing., it will be good. 258-16.
nū heōn a, adverb, good. 236-3.
nū heōn hit, pres. 3a sing., beautiful. 341-15.

xō lün nū heōn te, fut.3a sing., will it be good? 295-9.
tæ nū wiū kya ō we xō lan, past def. 3 sing., large he had become he saw. 186-6.

nîte tewin, pres. 3a sing., dirty things. 247-15.
**With prefix L-**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Present</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Lük kau</td>
<td>lük dük kau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. tän kau</td>
<td>lō kau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teit Lük kau</td>
<td>ya lük kau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. Lük kau</td>
<td>ya lük kau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Impotential.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. dō xō liñ Lük kau, I shall never be fat.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(As in the present.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Imperative.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. iüw ka¹</td>
<td>it dil ka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. il ka</td>
<td>ōl. ka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teōl ka</td>
<td>ya teōl ka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. ōl ka</td>
<td>ya ōl ka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Customary.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. e iüw kau²</td>
<td>e it dil kau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. e il kau</td>
<td>e ōl. kau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teē il kau</td>
<td>ya il kau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. e il kau</td>
<td>ya il kau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Past.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Singular</th>
<th>Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. wüw kau</td>
<td>wit dil kau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. wil kau</td>
<td>wōl. kau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. teē wil kau</td>
<td>ya wil kau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3a. wil kau</td>
<td>ya wil kau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Adjectives having L for their prefix in the present have l before the root in the imperative, customary, and past. They resemble in form the verbs of the fourth class (the passive of the second class).

---

¹ Let me get fat.
² I get fat at times.

---

The adjectives less constant quality yaū. kai, loc.
lit tsō, gree
lit tsō wite, dry

Besides these are the prefixes
being confined to the prefix te-, perhaps with verbs, teit til to follows the verbs of e...

The term root which remains when the prefix te-, Perl
are monosyllabic in to known noun for
able exactness the sister
number indicate in
object affected by the

It seems probable
composite. Several
and the other with
sonants are the remain

The roots have
izing them and classii
-ai, -a. The root
prefixes indicate the
The syllable precede
omary, without being
The suffixes indicate as certain or condition
Eliminating then the
of "has position" to
The adjectives which have this prefix seem to express the less constant qualities, such as, color and condition of flesh.

- ya-úl-kai, louse grey. 111-1.
- Lit tsö, green stuff. 342-5.
- Lit tsö witc, blue beads. 199-7.
- niL tsai, dry meat. 97-7.

Besides these are adjectives with a prefix which instead of being confined to the present is retained in all the forms. With the prefix te-, perhaps that indicating distribution when used with verbs, teit til te, he is strong, is conjugated as are the verbs of class iv, conjugation 3; while teit tit teit, he is tired, follows the verbs of class i, conjugation 3b. With the prefix te6-, is the adjective te6 dai, he is poor (lean), which belongs with verbs of class i, conjugation 1e.

ROOTS.

The term root has been applied to that part of the verb which remains when all prefixes, elements indicating person and number, and suffixes, have been discarded. These roots are monosyllabic in form. Only a few of them can be referred to known noun forms. Many of them describe with considerable exactness the kind of an act or state spoken of. A large number indicate in addition the nature and number of the object affected by the act.

It seems probable that some of these so-called roots are still composite. Several double forms, one without a final consonant and the other with one, suggest that, in some cases, these consonants are the remains of suffixes.

The roots have been listed together with the verbs containing them and classified as to meaning and form.

-ai, -a. The root -a seems to carry the force of position. The prefixes indicate the place and particular attitude of the object. The syllable preceding the root states whether position is customary, without beginning, or assumed at some definite time. The suffixes indicate that the position is predicated of the future as certain or conditional, or states some other tempo-modal fact. Eliminating then these known elements, there remains the force of "has position" to be expressed by this root.
A) Having the short form.

a da na wiñ a te, for himself he will get. 338-9.
e e a, always lay. 292-2.
it wiñ a, (the trail) forked. 141-16.
y a a, he sat. 150-8.
y a, she sat up. 301-2.
y a, he sitting. 162-11.
y e da a diñ, the corner. 286-1.
y a, he sitting. 110-14.
ya na, he sat. 165-17.
ya na me da a, (his stomach) loomed up. 121-11.
ya na me dū wiñ a, (ashes) piled up. 187-9.
ya ta ai, he commenced to sit up. 136-8.
y a, (his face) was in. 153-10.
yi tsīñ e e a mit, west the sun was. 333-4.
wiñ a, (house) went. 192-13.
me dū wiñ a, she put the ends in the fire. 242-11.
na a, he always has. 257-4.
na a, it hangs there. 295-3.
na na dū wiñ a, it stands up. 364-14.
na a, you will have. 357-7.
na na ki nū wiñ a, he made the ridge. 104-3.
na nū a, (ridges) run across. 363-14.
a da a, it stood. 150-8.
na na dū wa al, (hummocks) rose up. 103-13.
(xoi de ai) na da a ne en, he used to listen (his head
used to stand up). 340-12.
na dū wiñ a, (smoke) came out. 197-5.
(xoi de ai) na dū wiñ a de, if they listen. 341-12.
na dū a, it will stick up. 204-2.
(tin) nū a, road was there. 138-1.
na, it will be.
a a, he peeped out. 176-9.
a la xō lūn, (grass) had grown up. 121-11.
a na kyū xōl da a, grown over with grass. 165-16.
la yi dī ne wiñ a, they learned. 180-13.
xīl, da na dū wiñ a eī, with him it stuck up. 203-5.

1 Several, mutually, at right angles, have position, place.
b) The following have the same root under the longer form -ai.

This change of form seems to be phonetic and due to accent, rather than morphological, the result of contraction with a suffix. The forms of the impotential all have this long form and the verb na a, “he has,” makes use of the form for its past tense. Nearly all the examples given below occur where the forms with the shorter root would have been expected.

yauw hwai, I have been sitting here. 174-12.
yañi, they were sitting. 329-3.
yan wiñi, he sat down. 136-6.
nadai, it stands. 244-12.
xoñ nañ dai, the post back of the fire. 363-9.
dyawiñi, he was sitting. 360-6.
dyan wiñi, he sitting. 162-2.
-au, -a: to sing. This verb is employed of an individual singing a song by himself, such as a love song. Another root, -te, -tū, is used of dance songs.

a) The impotential, customary, and past definite have the form -au.

kit te e au, he sang along. 315-5.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -a.

yi kit ta e te, she will sing. 104-2.

na kyū wiñ a tū, singing he heard. 186-12.

-al, -ū: to slit open. The verbs with this root are connected with the cutting open of fish and game, especially salmon and deer.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -al.

niñ kyū wiñ al, he cut it. 266-10.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -ūl.

ni yūn kilūl, they were cutting. 100-17, 101-2.

-al, -ū; to chew. This root may be connected with the last.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -al.

tee wiñ al, he chewed. 121-12, 330-4.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -ūl.

ke ūl ex, she chewed. 276-3.

kiñ ūl ex, you chew. 275-2.

-au; meaning unknown.

lax ya xon nō au, they fooled him. 166-10.

-an, -ūn, -auw: to transport round objects. Verbs which have reference to the moving of objects are peculiar in Athapascan languages in that, by employing different roots, they classify all

1 It must be borne in mind that forms having suffixes are in nearly all cases those of the present definite or present indefinite, although the meaning may be that of the past. The objects of verbs of seeing, or hearing are also in the present form in Hupa but require often the past for their translation into English.
objects according to their size and shape. The following verbs have to do with small round objects such as stones. Verbs referring to houses are also included here.

a) The past definite tense has the form -an

- ya wiñ an, he picked up (stones). 197-1, 342-1.
- me nö niñ an, he put inside. 328-13.
- nö xö sat an, he had been poisoned (with in his mouth it had been put. 121-14.
- na in de an, he brought. 365-17.
- na na wiñ an, he had taken down. 176-10.
- na na niñ an, he won back. 144-9.
- na sa an, it was. 360-8.
- nö nai niñ an, he left. 355-10.
- nö na ya kin niñ an, they left food. 110-9.
- nö na niñ an, he placed (a house). 117-8.
- nö niñ an, he established it. 273-3.
- xa wiñ an, he took out. 100-10, 135-8.
- xö lun sa an ne, there was much. 165-12.
- da ya dü wiñ an, they took away. 171-14.
- da na yai dü wiñ an, they brought it back. 365-15.
- da na sa an, on was sitting. 237-8.
- da teü wiñ an, he placed it. 210-6.
- de dü wiñ an, he put in incense. 260-11, 266-16, 342-5.
- te teü wiñ an, he put it in water. 157-8, 342-6.
- te na niñ an, he took out. 119-3.
- te niñ an, he took it out. 119-15.
- te ü an, he had. 171-16.

b) The present definite tense (and forms with suffixes) has the root in the form -ünün.

- me sa ün, (nothing) was in it. 243-15.
- na na wiñ ün xö lan, he had taken down. 176-17.
- na sa ün te, it will lie. 226-9.
- nö na ne ün, I will leave. 223-3, 296-5.
- nö na ta ün hit, when she turned. 245-10.
- nö na kin niñ ün te, one should leave. 215-8.
- nö niñ ün hit, when he finished (when he put it down). 234-7.
c) *Indefinite tenses have the form* -au e

-ya au e aiz, he held it out. 166-5.
-nô au e ne, the fire pit cover. 290-12.
-nô au e au e, I never leave. 248-1.
-nô na ki ë au e ne, you must put it in. 353-10.
-nûr au e, am I going to leave. 157-8.
-hirô a nûn au e, give me. 329-14.
-xaur au e, I am going to take it out. 135-7.
-xa wa au e heit, she will pick out (the stones). 312-1.
-de ñôn (e) heit, de, if they put it in the fire. 273-1.
-dô nûr au e, he never put down. 259-6.
-dô xo li ë na ta au e, he won't carry. 258-3.
-dô te e au e, na ta au e, he never took out. 230-12.
-xo zo au e, te e au e, he took out. 333-2.

-a e, -û e, -au e; to run, to jump. This root is only employed when the subject is in the plural.

a) *Past definite with the form* -au e.

-ya xo ë, they jumped up. 169-11.
-xa xo ë, they jumped. 105-10.
-yo xo ta ë, they ran in. 153-16, 238-9.
-na xo ë, te, they ran around. 341-4.
-xa na xo ë, they came up again. 360-10.
-xo ta ë, they ran down. 198-4.
-da na xo ë wi ë, they ran back. 181-6.
-da xo ë, they jumped on. 165-5, 347-18.

b) *Present definite with the form* -û e.

-ya xo ë û hit, when they ran in. 169-11.

c) *Indefinite tenses with the form* -au e.

-nô xo au e heit, they kept arriving. 208-1.
-xo te e au e, they run along. 363-14.
-ate: to move in an undulating line. This root is used of a pack-train and a herd of trotting elk.
  nin.ate, they came (with a pack-train). 200-2.
  tei.ate, a pack-train came. 200-1.
  tei.ateei, they went with a pack-train. 200-9.

-eL; to have position. This root is used when the subject is in the plural under the same circumstances and with the same meaning as -ai, -a, given above.
  ya wiñ eL, they were sitting there. 181-8.
  te na de eL, they were joined. 347-4.
  te de eL, in a corner. 270-5.
  na na dū wiñ eL, they stuck up. 106-14.
  na dū wiñ eL, they stuck up. 106-3.
  niñ eL, (everything) that is. 228-2.
  xo de wiñ eL, they were dead. 181-4.
  xū eñ eL, they will go. 284-1.
  da na kin neñ eL, crosswise I lay them. 247-5.
  tañ eL, sticking out. 341-15.
  te wiñ eL, they stand out. 283-14.
  tee yañ eL, they ran out. 336-2.
  ke ya niñ eL, they were leaning up. 99-6.
  ke niñ eL, they were leaning up. 235-9.
  kin nö de eL, they stick. 363-15.

-en, -iñ; to look. Verbs with the root -en, -iñ, express the act of seeing as voluntary. Involuntary seeing requires the root -tsis.

1) The past definite, customary, and impotential take the form -en.
  ya xon net en, they looked at him. 278-3.
  na ya net en, they looked. 105-8.
  na ne en, she looked at. 245-14.
  na net en, he looked back at. 103-14, 362-10.
  na xo de il en, he watched him. 202-5.
I.  

na teñ en, he looked. 97-18.
xa na teñ en, she looked for them. 300-14.
xō wes en nei, one could see. 120-5.
xōn ne iũ n en, I am accustomed to look at. 138-13.
da xō dũ wes en, one could see. 242-13.
dō o na wes en ei, it could not be seen. 151-19.
dō yũ xōn nei en, nobody looked at him. 362-7.
dō na ted en, she did not look around. 136-6.
dō nei en, she did not look at. 136-7.
dō he ya xōn nei en, they could not look at him. 139-1.
dō xōliũ xōn nei dũ en, we can't look at him. 139-3.
dō tẽ en, I don't look. 351-8.
tei en, I looked. 238-4.
teex xōt dit tei en, he was watching her. 137-10.
tein nei en, he saw. 99-4.
teit te en, he looked. 451-19.
teit te en, he looked around. 104-12, 166-2.
tei xōn nei en, he looked at him. 109-1.
tei xōt dit tei en, he watched along. 97-10.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, with the imperative employ the form -iũ.

 ya teñ iũ hit, when they looked. 104-13.
mīn nōtes iũ, he is looking under his arm. 113-1.
nai wit iũ il, she looked. 243-5.
na ya teñ iũ a x, she looked. 300-17.
na ne wit dũl iũ it tei, we will look at. 216-18.
nat iũ hit, when she looked. 111-10, 294-15.
na xōt dũ wes in tei, I am going to watch her. 137-3.
nat uũ iũ, I watch. 259-14.
na teñ iũ it tei, I will look back from. 230-7.
na teñ iũ hit, when he looked. 96-11.
na teñ iũ xōl an, you looked it was. 238-6.
na teñ iũ tei, you will look. 356-5.
neit iũ, I looked at. 175-10.
neit tei, I am going to see. 99-3.
nit iũ, look. 356-12.
nũũ iũ, let me look. 99-4.

Xon nēl iũ, she looked. 139-1.
dō teñ xōn, it could not be seen. 151-19.
tei iũ tei, she watched along. 137-11.
tei tẽ iũ tei, I didn't see. 136-7.
tei iũ, he saw. 99-4.

-a) The past

a. i. en ka ti yũ tei, when they looked. 104-13.
a. i. in tei, he watched along. 104-12, 166-2.
a. i. in tei, he looked around. 109-12, 166-2.
a. i. in tei, he saw. 99-4.

b) Present c

a. i. in tei, he looked. 104-4.
a. i. in tei, he looked around. 109-12, 166-2.
a. i. in tei, he saw. 99-4.

"-iũ; to drop

na il iũ, she dropped. 243-5.
nal (i) ù iũ, she threw it. 300-17.
nal (i) ù iũ, she threw it. 294-15.
na xōt dũ wes in te, I am going to watch her. 137-3.
na uũ iũ, I watch. 259-14.
na teñ iũ it tei, I will look back from. 230-7.
na teñ iũ hit, when he looked. 96-11.
na teñ iũ xōl an, you looked it was. 238-6.
na teñ iũ tei, you will look. 356-5.
neit iũ, I looked at. 175-10.
neit tei, I am going to see. 99-3.
nit iũ, look. 356-12.
nũũ iũ, let me look. 99-4.

-a) The past

a. i. in tei, he watched along. 104-12, 166-2.
a. i. in tei, he looked around. 109-12, 166-2.
a. i. in tei, he saw. 99-4.

"-iũ; to drop

na il iũ, she dropped. 243-5.
nal (i) ù iũ, she threw it. 300-17.
nal (i) ù iũ, she threw it. 294-15.
na xōt dũ wes in te, I am going to watch her. 137-3.
na uũ iũ, I watch. 259-14.
na teñ iũ it tei, I will look back from. 230-7.
na teñ iũ hit, when he looked. 96-11.
na teñ iũ xōl an, you looked it was. 238-6.
na teñ iũ tei, you will look. 356-5.
neit iũ, I looked at. 175-10.
neit tei, I am going to see. 99-3.
nit iũ, look. 356-12.
nũũ iũ, let me look. 99-4.
xon nën in te, I can look at him. 138-14.
dō teñ xon net in te ne wan, you can hardly look at. 138-11.
teñ in te, you will look. 140-7.
tesüñ inï, I am going to look. 171-2.
tcit te we in il, he looked about as he went along. 317-4.
tcit teñ in hit, when he looked. 119-16.
tcit tes inï, one does (not) look. 237-9.
-en, -in; to do, to act, to deport one's self.

A) The past, customary, and impotential have the form -en.
   ai. en ka, the way they do it. 227-2.
   ai kyüw en, I will do. 230-16.
   ma a ki. en ne en, their doings. 361-11.
   mal yeox ai. en, he took care of. 346-4.

B) Present and future tenses with the form -in.
   ai. in ne en, (dogs) used to chase. 322-5.
   ai. in te, they will do. 266-13.
   ai ki. in te, when it happens. 217-6.
   ai kit in xosin, (bears) did that. 223-4.
   xa ai ya xos in x, they did that with him. 211-5.
   xa a xin in te, that will be done. 203-8.
   xa ayai in x x, they did that. 105-10.
   xa a ki. in te, that way they will do. 211-15.

-iüw; to drop, to fall in drops as rain.
   na iliüw, (tears) dropping. 337-14.
   na i (i)üw, which drops first. 115-12.
   na (i)üw te, (its blood) will drop. 115-13.
   na nal de iüw, (water) dripping off. 337-5.
   da nal iüw diën, it dropped place. 338-4.

-its; to shoot an arrow.
   ya xoñ its, he shot. 166-8.
   yi kit te its, he can shoot. 144-12.
   yō e its, he shot at. 157-11.
   na i ke its, to shoot at a mark. 305-2.
   na ki its, they shot at a mark. 266-13.
   heis sa kiï its, my mouth shoot in. 118-13.
xa ki'ni its, it shoot up. 158-7.
xo sa ki'ni its, in his mouth he shot. 118-14.
tek its te, I will shoot in. 112-9.
tek ki'ni its, he shot it in. 112-10.
tec yani its, they began to shoot. 144-12.

-its; to wander about, to run around.
na i its, it is running around. 294-4.
na i its ix, he ran around. 185-10.
na is its, different places she ran. 185-6.
na na i its, running around. 295-10.
na na i its, it ran around. 294-3.

-at; to move flat flexible objects. This root is one of those which classify the object affected. It is employed of buckskin, cloth, and paper. The root -kyos given below is more frequently used and has the same meaning.
noini'ut, he threw it. 112-3.
ten a'ut te, in the water I will throw. 111-17.

-ya; to stand on one's feet (used only in the plural). Compare -yen, -yi'in, below.
da de il ya, they stand around. 195-7.
ten a de il ya, in the water they stand. 310-4.

-yai, -ya, -yau: to go, to come, to travel about. This verb is used only in the singular and for the most part of human beings but sometimes of animals and things.

a) The past definite tense employs the form -yai.
in ta na wit yai, he turned back. 102-12, 104-2.
yan i'ni yai, he walked. 138-15.
yan i'ni yai, the sun was up. 308-3.
yate ni yai, he went away. 360-4.
(hace de ai) ye wi'i'ni yai, into my head it came (I heard). 246-7.

ye na wit yai, he went in. 98-15.
(hace de ai) ye nat yai, my head it came to. 356-15.
yscale yai, he went in. 97-3.
yi man tu'wi'ni yai, he was lost across. 97-8.
yi de tu'wi'ni yai, he was lost north. 342-9.
is one of those of buckskin, more frequently plural). Com-

me (I heard).

[AM. ARCH. ETH.

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 213

te na in di yai, he completed the circuit. 220-8.
me na in di yai, he climbed. 103-12.
me niin di yai, years (it came against). 145-7.
mīn yai, it was nearly time. 286-6.
mīt tūk teyai, between he got in. 108-15.
a in di yai, he got back. 121-16.
aυτ di yai, I have come. 145-10.
a na in di yai, he came back across. 103-11.
a na wit yai, he came down. 138-15.
a nat yai, (the sun) had gone down. 202-9.
a niin yai, he crossed. 119-17.
a niin yai, it rained. 144-5.
a dit tē yai, (the ground) opened up. 143-17.
a ς di yai, he went home. 97-17.
nei yai, I came. 140-14.
nit ta na wit yai, he turned back. 270-11.
nōn yai, it went down. 348-3.
xa is yai, he came up. 105-1.
xa na is di yai, he came back up. 100-2.
xoi ya tes yai, with them he went. 208-15.
xot da wiin yai, he went. 272-3.
xot dañi yai, it went down. 281-1.
xot de is yai, he met him. 105-14.
xō teu wiin yai, he came down. 104-12.
dō ye na wit yai, he did not come in. 238-12.
dō na in di yai, he did not come back. 306-2.
dō he tee niin yai, he did not come out. 162-13.
dō xō hiin niin yai, you may not live. 257-9.
dō xwe de ai ye nat yai, she never heard. 307-15.
dō tee niin yai, she never went out. 158-3.
djēn yai, it opened. 108-11.
ta na is di yai, he came out of it again. 314-6.
tak yai, they have left. 271-2.
t esē yai, I went away. 353-6.
tes yai, (its sound) went along. 348-5.
tū wiin yai, he was lost. 122-1.
tee na in di yai, he came out again. 102-13.
tee nei yai, I have gone out. 99-14.
b) The present definite, the first and third persons imperative and all verbs employing suffixes take the form -ya.

in ta na witya te, he would turn back. 187-4.
ye wë yate, I will go. 246-4, 314-3.
ye wiñ ya, (she saw) come in. 305-8.
(xoi de a) yë wiñ ya, his head it has gone in (he has heard). 355-8.
ye wiñ ya ye xo luñ, a person had gone in. 118-5
ye na wiñ ya hit, when he went in. 118-6.
ye na wiñ ya te, she will go in. 311-15.
ye te ë wiñ ya, they came in. 231-8.
ye te ë wiñ ya hit, when she went in. 246-5.
wiñ yar, come on. 170-12.
wiñ yai xe, where you came along. 120-14.
ze na in di yate sil len, he got nearly around. 220-6.
liñ ya te, they will come together. 295-1.
na in di yai, he came back. 98-6.
na na is yai, he went back over. 117-6.
na niñ ya yai, she crossed over. 135-6.
na nò di ya, let it come back. 233-5.
na niñ yai, go back. 187-6.
na së te, (na së ya te), I will go. 137-14.
na tes di yai, he arrived. 104-3.
na tes di yate, I will go back. 117-14.
na tin di ya ne, go home. 337-18.
nei ya, I might go. 203-15.
në ya te, I am going. 348-15.
nit te së ya te, I will go with you. 187-4.
niñ ya ye te, it will come. 307-12.
niñ ya de, if they come. 334-10.
niñ ya te, it will reach. 151-15.
nò niñ di yate, in one place they will stay. 259-17.
nò niñ di yate, it will come back. 307-9.
The indefinite tenses have the form -yauw.

ye iŋ yaunc, they always go in. 305-9.
mit tük iŋ yaunc, get in. 108-9.
niŋ yaunc, go. 354-3.
xot da ke iyaunc, they came down the hill. 310-6.
te ke iyaunc hirei, they go in. 311-2.
tee niŋ yaunc, you will go. 356-8.
kit ti yaunc, they came. 98-3.

The following words have a root agreeing in meaning with -yai and -ya above, but differing in its treatment. All but the impotential have the form -ya, the impotential has the form -yai, and -yaunc is not found.
a dū wiū xo kyūn na i ya, about herself she thought. 286-5.
wiū na i ya, he worked on it. 226-2.
wūn na is ya, he started to make. 362-14.
wūn na is ya xō lūn, he had fixed. 170-10.
wun xo kyūn na i ya, she began to think about it. 276-4.
wūn xo kyūn na na i ya, he began to think about it. 294-4, 117-12.
(xo kyūn) me oi ya, we can make them think about. 242-16.
(xo kyūn) me nūn dī ya te, his mind will think about. 314-9.
(xo kyūn) me nūn dī ya te, his mind will come to. 230-9.
na e i ya, it used to rain. 229-2.
na i ya, he used to go. 135-2.
nai ya dīn, where I live. 231-5.
nai ya, he walked around. 157-9, 190-13.
nai ya te, he goes. 307-13.
nai ya ye i dīn, he had lived time. 336-7.
nai ya te, I am going to live. 218-2.
nai ya e xō lan, she could walk. 276-11.
(xo kyūn) na na i ya, he studied again. 103-2.
nai na siūn ya te, you will be. 353-8.
nai ya, it rains. 229-3.
(xo kyūn) na na i ya, he studied. 102-17.
nai siūn ya te, you will travel. 356-2.
nai ya ye i, it commenced to walk. 136-9.
ke kēt na i ya, made a creating noise. 290-9.

-yau, -ya; to do, to follow a line of action, or to be in a condition or plight.

a) The past tense has the form -yau.
a i t yau xō lūn, he was tired. 346-10.
auw di yau, I did. 325-17, 276-5.
a i di yau, we do this. 361-9.
a nauw di yau, I did it. 325-12, 282-5.
a na di yau, it did that. 244-11.
a nūn di yau, it did this. 326-6, 275-1.

b) The present form -yan, -yūn, -ya:

a di yau wiū, he is tired. 226-10.
a di yau, he did. 325-17, 276-5.
a di yau, we did this. 361-9.
a na di yau, I did it. 325-12, 282-5.
a na di yau, it did that. 244-11.
a nūn di yau, it did this. 326-6, 275-1.
VOL. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 217

set she thought.

ak about it. 276-4.

hen think about.
will think about.

me to. 230-9.

or to be in a con-

a di yau wei, it is coming. 104-14.
án di yau, you did. 257-8, 337-9.
xa a it yau, he did that. 98-8.
xa a na it yau, he did that way. 255-9.
xa a di yau, it did that. 244-14, 337-17.
xa a teit yau, that he did. 280-12.
da xō ū a teit yau, that he was dead. 226-5.
da xwed dañ a di yau, what is it going to do. 270-6.
dō xa ūn di yau, you don’t do that. 343-13.

b) The present tense employs the form -ya.
a it ya de, if he does. 348-7.
aue di ya, I might manage it. 101-11.
aue di ya te, how am I going to do? 257-14, 275-5.
da di ya te, it will be. 260-18.
a teit yau, he is doing. 204-14.
ún di ya te, what will you do? 266-4.
xa di ya te, it will do that. 254-10.
xa a it ya xō lan, the same he found he was. 346-7.
xa aue di ya te, I am going to do. 262-8.
xa a di ya tet, that way it will be. 341-16.
oxoi kyün tewin dañ ya de, if his stomach is spoiled. 348-7.
xō lañ a di yau, it has happened. 361-6.
xō lañ a di ya tet, it would do. 234-11.
da xō a di ya xō lan, he was dead they found out. 175-11.
da xō ūn a di ya te, they will die. 217-16.
dūe di ya, I am in the condition. 355-10.

-yun, -yūn, -yuan; to eat.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -yan.
yai wiñ yan, they ate them. 200-8.
yai xoí jyan, they always eat him. 195-10.
yá wiñ yan, they ate it. 266-12.
ye i yan, they eat them. 195-9.
yin nei yan nei, it ate it up. 347-18.
yik kyů wiñ yan, it ate. 319-7.
yik kyů wiñ yan ne he, even if he eats. 267-3.
yū wiñ yan, she ate it. 319-5.

The syllable -hwan is apparently formed by carrying over the sign of the first person singular -uiv and contracting it with -yan.
has not been discovered.

A) The past tense has the form -yan.

wüt na xō wil yan, they watched. 267-10.

xoi ye xoi i yan, she suspected her. 158-3.

xō wüt tei xō wes yan, he watched her. 137-8.

B) The present has the form -yūn.

xō wüt xō wes yūn te, I will watch her. 137-7.

-yi; to dance. Verbs with this root seem to carry the generic meaning of dancing, while special kinds of dances are referred to by words with roots specifying the particular acts performed as: tci, tui, "he kicks," tui wa, "he shakes a stick.

na dü wil ye, they danced again. 215-13.

dol ye, dance. 222-13.

tei di ye, to dance. 117-8.

tei di ye x, they danced. 216-7.
-yeːuc; to rest.
  na wil yeːuc, he rested. 119-14.
  na ce yeːuc, rest. 280-5.
  na wil yeːuc sa an diŋ, resting place. 363-3.
  na ce yeːuc diŋ, the resting place. 347-3.

-yef; to rub, to knead.
  le ye teu wiŋ yeːuc, he jammed in. 143-10.
  tce wiŋ yeːuc, she rubbing them. 301-5.

-yen, -yiŋ;' to stand on one's feet.

A) The past definite and the customary have the form -yen.
  wiŋ yen nei, he was able to stand. 220-11.
  me tsis yen, who stands in. 195-11.
  na wiŋ yen, he stood. 106-3.
  tce i yen, he always stands. 207-6, 332-9.
  teu wiŋ yen, he stood. 109-11, 203-5.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form -yiŋ.
  tce i yiŋ hit, when he stands. 258-1.

-yets; to entangle, to tie strings together.
  le kiŋ niŋ yets te, (lice) to tie together (the hair). 151-10.

-yô; to like, to love, to be pleased with anything.
  iːuc yo, I like. 230-16.
  yit ðu wiŋ yô te, it will like. 311-10.
  wes sil yô ne en, whom you used to like. 307-16.
  hai da teu wiŋ yô, more yet he likes. 340-13.
  ðu wiŋ yô, I don't like. 233-6, 231-8.
  ðu teu wiŋ yô, he did not like. 96-7, 231-8.
  tce il yô, he liked it. 202-5.
  teu wiŋ yô te, he shall like. 307-11.

1 There is a glotal stop in this root between the vowels and the nasals which are sards.
-yör; to flow, to scatter.
  na kis yör here, it flowed in a circle. 100-11.
  noi ki yör din, as far as it goes. 311-6.
  nō kin niñ yōr, they were scattered about. 145-3.
  dō he xa kin yör, it did not come out (said of water). 105-5.
  kit tē yōr, it flowed out. 100-11.

-yōl, -yōl; to blow with the breath.
  A) The past tenses have the form -yōl.
  xe e il yōl, he blows away. 296-15.
  B) The present tense has the form -yōl.
  ye teil yōl, she blows in.

-yōs; to draw something long out of a narrow space, to stretch.
  tē niñ yōs, he pulled out. 118-10.
  teit tē yōs, she stretched it. 158-13.

-yōt; to chase, to bark after. Said of dogs.
  ye yin ne yōt, it drove by barking. 321-5.
  min nō kin ne yōt dei, it barked. 322-13.
  min noi kin ne yōt dei, they barked. 321-4.
  xa in lin net yōt dei, they chased each other. 115-10.
  tē min niñ yōt dei, he drove out a deer. 217-16.

-wai, -wa; to go, to go about. This root is only used in the third person singular. It corresponds to -ga in the other Athapascan dialects.
  A) The impotential regularly has the form -wai, and it is found in the example given below where its appearance is unexplained.
  dō wān na wai, he never had done. 321-3.
  B) All but the impotential have the form -wa.
  wān na wa ne en, going after used to. 157-10.
  na wa, they were there. 209-3.
  na waux, he stayed. 166-14.
  na wa ye, he went. 230-2, 231-9.
  dō na wa, nobody going about. 166-2.
  dō na wa te, he will not live. 257-11.
-wauw; to talk, to make a noise. This root is usually employed with a plural subject. It is applicable to the noise of animals as well the confused noise of the conversation of people.

me ya dû wil wauw, they began to talk about it. 265-1.
me dil wauw, they talked about. 340-5.
me dil wauw dîn, they talk about place. 340-4.
me dil wauw ta, they talked about places. 340-12.
oxo dû wil wauw, they talked about him. 116-14.
dil wauw tsû, he heard croak. 112-12.
teil dil wauw tsû, talking they heard. 170-16.

-wal, -wâl; to shake a dance stick, to dance.

A) The past definite, customary and impotential have the form -wal.
teiL wal, they danced. 239-3.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form -wâl.
set wâl te, I am going to shake a stick. 238-7.
teiL wâl x, they danced. 238-10.
teiL wâl win te, they always danced. 239-2.

-wâl, -wûl, -wûl; to strike, to throw, to scatter.

A) The definite tenses employ the form -wâl.
yawit wâl, he threw. 362-8.
ye na xoL wâl, he threw him. 106-13.
xe nûn dû wâl, it shut. 108-16.
me wil wâl, he beat on. 315-1.
mit xoL da kit wâl, with she dropped down. 189-11.
na ya dû wil wâl, they were scattered about. 109-13, 192-17, 170-11.
na net wâl, he struck. 163-17.
na del wâl, he put it. 114-5.
na dit teL wâl, she emptied down. 192-12, 109-16.
xe e wî, she threw away. 189-11.
xe e na kit wâl, he threw her away. 308-9.

b) The customaary have the forms

B) The present have the forms

Vol. 3] Goddard

xe e dû wauw, 209.
xoL te nûn wauw, da na det. 189.
dejet wâl, they talk about. 238-1.
ta na is wauw, they talked about. 117-12.
teiL dû wauw, talking they heard. 170-16.
teiL wauw, they talked about. 340-5.

b) The customary have the forms

ye ha dû wiL, 229.
na del wauw, they always danced. 362-8.
na dit teL wauw, she emptied down. 192-12, 109-16.
xe e wî, she threw away. 189-11.
xe e na kit wauw, he threw her away. 308-9.

b) The present have the forms

Vol. 3] Goddard
ot is usually em-
le to the noise of
about it. 265-1.

340-4.

340-12.

116-14.

170-16.

tential have the
d the imperative

238-7.

39-2.

etter.

AL.

own. 189-11.
about. 109-13,

-12, 109-16.

138-9.

8-9.

Vol. 3) Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 223

xe e dü waLei, (feathers) disappear over the hill. 208-17.

xöl te nün dü waLei, with him it shut. 109-5.
da na det waL, he poured it. 281-17.
de xöt diL waL, he threw him in the fire. 120-8.
djet waL, it opened. 281-17.
ta na is waL ei, he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
tei dü wii waLei, she knocked off. 159-11.
tee xöt et waL, he pulled him. 106-17.
teü wes waL, he lay (like a log). 112-16.

b) The customary and impotential have the form -wül.

yi wüL, she always clubs them. 196-1.

c) The present indefinite and imperative have the form
\[-wül.

na a düL wüL, hurry (throw yourself). 354-3.
niL yai kyö dü wüL, with you let it seesaw. 107-17.

-wan, -ña, -wüü, -nüü; to sleep. This root usually appears
in the form of -ña or -nüü, w following n of the preceding
syllable of the definite tenses being assimilated to it. In the
cases in which the initial of the syllable is not recorded, it
probably escaped the ear. The verbs making use of this root
require that the persons affected appear as the object. The
subject of the verbs, never expressed, is probably the mythical
miL found in the word miL na xöwüL we, “he felt sleepy”
(sleep fought with him). 121-5.

a) The past definite has the forms -wan, -ña.

na xoL kyö wiñ an, he went to sleep. 121-9.
xoI kyö wiñ an, he went to sleep. 121-7.
xö kyö wiñ ñan, he went to sleep. 203-1.
kyö wiñ ñan xoL an, he went to sleep. 347-1.
xoik kyö wiñ an, he went to sleep. 113-8.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative
have the forms -wüü, -nüü.

nik kyö wüü, go to sleep. 294-5.
nik kyö wiñ ñüü te, you will go to sleep. 252-11.
hwik kyö wüü, I am going to sleep. 121-6.
-was; to shave off, to whittle.
  nō niṇi ƞas, he whittled it down. 197-3.
  teu wiṇi ƞas, he scraped bark off. 347-12.

-wat, -wa: to shake itself, said of a dog.
  a nai dū wiṇi wat, he shook himself. 115-7.
  a nai dū wa, he is shaking himself.

-weL, -wil, -wiŁ: the passing of night. Verbs with this root
are often found with a direct personal object, having the mean-
ing that the person named or indicated has passed the night in
the place or under the circumstances mentioned. When the
verbs are employed without an object they indicate the lapse
of time. The subject of this verb has not been discovered, but
seems to be darkness.

A) The definite tenses have the form -weL.
  yi dē yal weL, they spent a night. 200-9.
  yit del weL, they spent the night. 280-10.
  wil weL, (at) dark. 137-15, 142-8.
  wil weL mit, after night. 238-8.
  wil weL hit, after night. 300-17.
  wil weL diñ, at night. 142-9.
  min nōl weL mit, it was midnight. 293-2.
  lewel wel te, I will spend the night. 348-2.
  xoï yal weL, they camped. 175-6, 200-7.
  xoï nal weL, he stayed over night. 121-3.
  xoï na téL weL, they camped. 116-7.
  xoï tel weL, they spent the night. 198-12, 361-16.
  xōl xwel weL, he stayed over night. 98-12.
  xwel weL, he spent the night. 280-10, 361-15.
  do ne hel weL te, you may stay. 176-1.

B) The customary and impotential have the form -wil.
  e il wil, all day. 275-2.
  e il wil, every day. 150-7.
  e il wil mit, in a day. 336-7.
  xoï yal wil liL, they camped along. 179-12.

c) The present -wil, but they do not form verbs for the killing
manner of killing,

A) The past de sel we,
  yis se tel, we killed them.
  tee xo seL we,
  teis se sel, we killed them.

B) The present
  yis se sel win teis se tel we,
  xō se sel win teis se tel we,
  teis se tel win teis se tel we.

C) The indefinite
  yis se tel we,
  yis se tel miL, na xo seL we,
  xo dëdjε yu win teis se tel we,
  xo se sel win teis se tel we,
  teis se tel win teis se tel we.
bs with this root having the mean-
ned the night in ned. When the 
icate the lapse 
discovered, but

c) The present indefinite and the imperative have the form -wil, but they do not occur in Hupa Texts.
-wen, -wiñ, -we; to kill. This root furnishes the generic verbs for the killing of man or beasts. Other verbs indicate the manner of killing, as shooting or stabbing.

A) The past definite has the form -wen.
ya xō sel wen, they killed him. 171-12.
yis sel wen nei, he commenced to kill. 136-10.
tee xō sel wen, he killed her. 164-11.
tee sel wen, he killed. 136-11.
tee se sel wen e xō lan, he had killed he saw. 186-7.

b) The present indefinite has the form -wiñ.
ne se sel win te, I will kill you. 151-2.
huit tsin tse win túñ, I have been killed. 119-1.
xō lūn ne sel wiñ, (the load) has worn you out. 105-16.
xō se sel win te, I will kill him. 150-11, 163-10.
se sel win te, I will kill it. 162-7.
tee is sel win dete, if he kills. 139-5.
tee is sel win te, he will kill. 311-16.

c) The indefinite tenses have the form -we.
yn xō sīt we, they might kill him. 278-5.
yis sel we, he killed. 136-13.
mīt na xō wił we, he felt sleepy (mit. fought with him). 121-5.
xō sīc we, let me kill him. 159-8.
xō dje yū wił we, she loved him (her heart fought for him). 157-12.
dō xō līn nō sīt we, you can't kill us. 165-7.
tis sīt we, he killed one. 319-4.
tee lucis sū wił we de, if he kills me. 114-3.
tee se is we ei, she had killed. 333-5.
tee sīt we, he killed. 106-4.
-wen (-en), -wif (-iř), -wūw, -we, -wel, -wel; to carry on
the back, with or without a burden basket.

a) The past definite requires the form -wen (-en).
   ya ya kiř en, they packed up. 164-4.
   ya wif en, she carried. 210-4.
   ya na kiř en, she carried. 172-1.
   ya na kiř en, he packed up. 238-3.
   ya kiř en, he had carried it off. 163-4.
   ye kiř en, he brought in. 192-3.
   xa ya kis wen, they carried it up. 164-5.
   xa kis wen, he had carried it. 166-4.
   ta kis wen, he carried out. 120-10.
   tein n Ра en, she brought. 137-15.
   kiř en, he brought it. 97-14.

b) The present definite has the form -wif (-iř).
   tein n Ра win dete, if he will bring. 137-5.

c) The present tense indefinite, customary, and impotential
have the form -wūw.
   ya a wūw, he always takes on his back. 195-6.
   ya na ke ū wūw, he used to pack up. 237-7.
   ya ke wūw hucei, he used to carry it away. 162-4.
   ya kiř wūw, carry it. 105-18.
   na ne it wūw, he used to carry it back. 237-8.
   ne iřw wūw diņ, I bring place. 137-5.
   nū wūw, he put down. 237-5.
   da yit de wūw hucei, he always carries it off. 162-7.
   tein ne ū wūw, she always brought back. 137-1, 195-7.
   tein nū wūw win te, she always brought. 157-2.

d) The third person of the imperative and, it would seem
from the following example, sometimes the present indefinite
has the form -we.
   na kyű we xō win sen, they brought home. 145-4.

b) The following verbs have the form -we plus the suffix
-l, -l.
   ya ke wel, someone carrying loads. 110-3.
   na na kis wel, he arranged again. 106-3.
   tce wel, he was carrying. 106-4.
-wel; to carry on
(-en).

33-4.

5.

(-in).

5.

and impotential

195-6.

7-7.

y. 162-4.

237-8.

ff. 162-7.

137-1, 195-7.

157-2.

it would seem
resent indefinite

145-4.

plus the suffix

vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 227
tee wel ne en, they were carrying. 110-9.
ke wel le, someone carrying a load along. 105-14, 166-4.
-wen, -wiin, -wüer, -we; to move fire, to wave fire.
a) The past definite has the form -wen (-en).
da teu wiín en, he put fire on it (he lit his pipe). 119-15.
teit te wen, she waved (fire). 243-12.
b) The present definite has the form -wiin (-iin), but it does not happen to occur in Hupa Texts.
c) The customary, impotential and sometimes the present indefinite, and the second person of the imperative have the form -wüer. None of them occur in Hupa Texts.
d) The third person of the imperative and sometimes the present indefinite have the form -we.
xoön name we, fire I wave. 248-2.
-wis; to twist, to rotate, to dodge by rotating the body.
a du wün ya tei wis, for themselves they were afraid (they dodged). 179-10.
ye ki l wis, he bored a hole (with a drill). 197-3.
d a du wün tel wis ke, don’t be frightened. 356-2.
teit du wüer wis, he rolled between his hands. 197-4.
-lai, -la, -lüe; to move or transfer a number of objects. By means of a change of the root, as has been said before, the objects moved or transferred are classified according to their shape and size. This statement applies only to single objects. When several objects, of the same class, or of different classes are affected, the root employed is -lai.
a) The past definite has the form -lai.
ya na wil lai, she picked it (a bundle) up. 307-6.
ya si lai, they were there. 180-3.
ye ya xoö lai, they took them. 179-12.
ye teu wil lai, he took them in. 301-7.
yin ne ya xöö lai, in the ground they have put them. 360-9.
yin ne teu wil lai, in the ground had been put. 362-16.
le na nil lai, he built a fire. 120-10.
The present definite has the form -la.

a) dit tein no nil la de, if she puts with herself. 302-10.
ye ya xo la yei, they took them. 179-9.
tenai yun dil la te, we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
tenai wit.dil la diñ, they build a fire place. 351-5.
tenaure dil la, I have a fire. 351-6, 355-14.
tena wil la, a fire. 170-9.
tena nil la xo lan, a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
tena nil la te, you will build a fire. 356-4.
tena nil la te, he will build a fire. 258-2.
millal yei, the waves came to the shore. 362-4.
nai ya xon nil la yei, they took them. 179-11.
nonil la yei, they put them. 300-13.
sil la, (I wish) would lie. 190-14.
sil la ne en, used to be (on her). 153-4.
de na dû wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de dû wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
dö te na nel la, I do not build a fire. 355-14.
tese la te, I am going to take them. 253-15.

b) The indefinite has the form -luw.

dit tein no nil la de, if she puts with herself. 302-10.
ye ya xo la yei, they took them. 179-9.
tenai yun dil la te, we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
tenai wit.dil la diñ, they build a fire place. 351-5.
tenaure dil la, I have a fire. 351-6, 355-14.
tena wil la, a fire. 170-9.
tena nil la xo lan, a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
tena nil la te, you will build a fire. 356-4.
tena nil la te, he will build a fire. 258-2.
millal yei, the waves came to the shore. 362-4.
nai ya xon nil la yei, they took them. 179-11.
nonil la yei, they put them. 300-13.
sil la, (I wish) would lie. 190-14.
sil la ne en, used to be (on her). 153-4.
de na dû wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de dû wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
dö te na nel la, I do not build a fire. 355-14.
tese la te, I am going to take them. 253-15.

A) The past

me na nil la, it carried it. 362-4.
me nil la yei, the waves came to the shore. 362-4.
sot da wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
sot da nil la yei, they took them. 179-11.
dit tse no nil la te, he will build a fire. 356-4.
teit tein la, they brought. 230-15.

B) The present indefinite at least, of the I carries people.

A) The past
c) *The indefinite tenses have the form* -lür.
   *a dit tei nûl lür,* on yourself put it. 175-3.
   *ya il lûr,* he picked up. 292-14.
   *ya lûr,* he picked it up. 292-15.
   *yei il lûr,* waves began. 102-2.
   *yetec il lûr,* he used to take. 288-2.
   *te na il lûr,* she started the fire. 153-1.
   *te na lûr,* he built a fire. 235-14.
   *na ya nil lûr ne en,* which had been lost. 144-7.
   *nit tein nô il lûr,* he put together. 334-12.
   *nô il lûr,* she put. 157-11.
   *nô na il lûr,* she left off. 332-10.
   *sa lucil lûr,* put in your mouth. 276-8.
   *tee il lûr,* he used to take out. 230-11.
   *te in ne il lûr,* they always brought. 230-10.

-lai, -la, -lûr; to perform some act with the hand, as to rub, to hand something to someone.

A) *The past definite has the form* -lai.
   *ya na kil lai,* he took in his hand. 337-7.
   *wûn nô kin nil lai,* she put her hand on. 246-10.
   *mit de na kil lai,* he touched it. 176-12.
   *kit te tel lai,* he rubbed. 347-14.

b) *The present definite has the form* -la.
   *te kil la hit,* when he put his hand in it. 337-4.

-lai, -la, -lûr; to travel by canoe, to manage a canoe. Some, at least, of the Hupa conceive of a canoe as a giant hand which carries people. Whether this root is connected with or is derived from the root which precedes in form, it is connected with it in the thought of the Hupa.

A) *The past definite has the form* -lai.
   *me na nil lai,* they landed. 215-11.
   *me nil la yei,* they landed. 216-13.
   *xot da na wil lai,* they started by boat. 116-8.
   *ditte nô nil lai,* they headed the canoe. 216-4.
   *ta wil lai,* it had started. 362-10.
   *teit tes lai,* they started by boat. 215-10.
n) The present definite has the form -la.
dits tse nō nil la xō lū, it was pointed. 222-4.
tē wil la le, they were going along. 222-1.
It is probable that the following are connected with one of the preceding.
kīt. dje xai wil lai, they (dogs) commenced to fight. 115-10, 17.
kīt. dje xai yō lūc, let them fight. 115-2.
kīt. dje xai wil la te, they will fight. 115-4.

-lau, -la, -lū, -le; to do something, to treat somebody or something in a certain way, to arrange according to a plan or purpose. The phonetic connection between the first two and last two forms of the root is unexplained. It may be possible that two like forms with related meanings have become merged.

a) The past tense has the form -lau.
aunwīlau, I made. 302-10, 260-3.
aun wil lau, it was made of. 108-2.
aun wil lau, they fixed. 172-4.
aun wil lau, they fixed themselves. 170-1.
aun wil lau, he was ready for a fight. 162-10.
aun wil lau, he made himself. 152-11.
aun wil lau, he did. 106-8, 145-11.
aun wil lau, he buried it. 282-12.
aun wil lau, he did it. 112-5, 157-6.
aun wil lau, they did. 266-13, 322-1.
lē ya ki xō lau, he gathered the people. 151-7.
lē na ya kyū wil lau, they gathered up. 171-12.
mīn xō an na xō wil lau, for him ready to fight. 163-13.
xa ai lau, it broke. 290-1.
xa ai lau, that he did. 260-9.
xa ai lau, he did the same thing. 278-12.
xa ai lau, he did the same thing. 211-1.
xōn a na dū wil lau, he dressed himself. 139-14.
xōn a na dū wil lau, she marked herself. 311-12, 215-11.
da an na dūl lau, he untied himself. 120-2.
da an na dūl lau, he tore down. 102-11.

b) The present indefinite.
ai la te, they were going. 222-2.
aun wil lau, they fixed. 172-4.
aun wil lau, they were going along. 222-1.
aun wil lau, we were going along. 222-1.
aun wil lau, he was ready for a fight. 162-10.
aun wil lau, he made himself. 152-11.
aun wil lau, they fixed. 172-4.
aun wil lau, they fixed themselves. 170-1.

b) A present with -le.
ai xōi il le, I did. 72-4, 120-1.
ai xōi il le, I did. 72-4, 120-1.
b) The present definite, and in some cases at least, the present indefinite and imperative have the form -la.

aila te, they will catch. 253-10.
aule la te, what shall I do with it. 293-8.
au will a ne en uk, he used to do way. 106-8.
yaxola, something could befall them. 321-9.
a will la, (I wish) it would happen. 150-11.
al a te, what are you going to do? 102-15.
a naule la te, I was intending to do. 260-3.
a na teil la te, he will do. 258-4.
a hoila, you have treated me. 166-12.
x unusually la, something would happen to him. 223-1.
xola de, if it happens. 308-5, 5.
xola te, they will do. 306-12.
xo dil la, we could do with him. 116-16.
xo teil la te, he will treat. 255-10.
le na kil me, gather together (things). 192-8.
leki xola, gather people. 151-5.

c) The customary and impotential have the form -lū.

mal yeūca ai lū, she took care of it. 136-7.
xo xoli lū, always he did that. 237-9.

2) A present indefinite tense with imperative forms occurs with -le.

aixole, they do with him. 196-7.
akyeū wil lel līte, they will do. 230-8.
awille te, he will do. 253-12.
ale ne, you must do it. 100-18.
ana dil le, fix yourself. 170-1.
akyele, you do. 198-2.
akyeū wil lel līte, it will do. 236-3.
u līte, take it over. 220-13.
u līte, do it. 176-7.
xo xole te, he will do that way. 255-17.
xo xole ne, he should do that. 163-2.
xo kyū wil le te, he will do that. 211-18.
xo ur le, do that. 165-19, 138-8.
I

-1al, -lat; to dream, to sleep.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotentiat have the form -1al.
   nit te sil lal le, (I wish) you would go to sleep. 203-1.
   kin na is lal, he dreamed. 191-6.

b) The present tense has the form -1at.
   kin naul lal, I dreamed. 191-8.

-lan, -1üt; with the negative prefix, to quit, to leave, to desist.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotentiat have the form -1an.
   dö yuə xol lan, they always quit. 196-2.
   dö teö wil lan, she quit. 157-10, 242-13.
   dö teö wil lan, he left. 343-9.
   dö teö xo na wil lan, he went away. 343-8.

b) The present definite has the form -1uə.
   dö o1 1ün te, I will quit. 255-5.
   dö yuə 1ün te, they will quit. 231-1.
   dö yuə xol 1üŋ, they quit him. 196-7.
   dö teö wil 1üŋ, he stopped. 234-2.

-lan, -1üt; to be born.

A) The past tense has the form -1an.
   teis lan, he was born. 96-2.

b) The present tense has the form -1uə.
   is 1ün te, birth should be. 102-17, 103-4.

-lat, -la; to float. This root is used of inanimate objects including dead bodies.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotentiat have the form -lat.
   na lat de, it was floating. 243-17.
   na na lat de, it was floating. 244-9.
   na te dil lat, it floated up. 245-16.
   no núm dil lat, it got back. 246-2.
   xa wil lat, it floated on the water. 266-8.
   xo1.le núm dil lat, it floated with him. 315-5.
The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -la.

- na la, it floating. 243-8.
- na la ne en, floating used to be. 243-12.
- da waes la, it floated. 314-10.
- da wil la le, it was floating. 244-6.
- da na will la, it was floating there. 325-3.
- na nat la le, it floating. 243-13.
- ta des la, (a boat) has come. 199-3.
- tes la, he is drowning (floating as dead). 210-11.
- tcit tes la, he is drowning. 210-11.

-le; to feel with the hands.

- na na kis le, he felt around. 106-5.
- na na kis le hit, when he had felt. 106-6.
- na kis le, he felt. 107-15.
- xo wun na kis le, he felt of him. 153-5.

-lel; to carry more than one animal or child in the hands. When only one is so carried the root employed is -tel evidently an extended form of -te. It may be that -lel is likewise formed from -lai.

- ya xo wil lel lei, they took them along. 179-9.
- lel; to bother.
- do xo lin tewi yoh wil lel, they won't bother it. 267-4.

-len, -lii, -li, -le; to become, to be transformed, to be. Verbs with this root often indicate acts without any apparent agency.

A) The past definite has the form -len.
- ya is len, both became. 187-13.
- ya is len ei, they became. 110-1.
- ya isil len, they had become. 182-6.
- li sil len, they made bets. 142-16.
na ya is dil len nei, they became. 166-13.
nas dil len ne, it had gone back. 234-7.
nas dil len ne xo lūn, it had gone back. 235-1.
xō len, she has. 333-9.
sil len, he got there. 346-6.
sil len ne en, it came. 241-8.
sil len, it seems. 241-9.
sil len nei, it became. 115-1, 182-4.
sil len ne xo lūn, it had become. 97-4.
dō ya xo lūn, they were lacking. 105-15.
dō na xo lūn ne, he was gone. 119-17.
dō nas dil len nei, it did not happen. 117-5.
dō xo lūn, there was none. 159-3.
dō xo lūn ne, it was gone. 243-11, 159-2, 185-5.
te le ne xo lan, it had become. 187-5.
tīn nau we tsis len, he came to have. 348-16.
xis len, he became. 186-10, 136-15, 229-2.
(dō) tē xo lūn ne, he was gone. 163-6.
teis len, he came to be. 106-17, 114-7.
kyō dil len, he might be cold. 169-5.

b) The present definite has the form -liū.
nas dil lin te, that was to be. 283-6.
sil lin te, you are going to be. 343-5.
sil lin te, it is going to be. 287-5.
sil lin te diū, it is going to be place. 104-16.
xō liū, it was. 340-7.
dō xo liū, it is gone. 141-8.
tsis lin te, it would become.
tsis lin ne te, he will become. 338-10.

c) The customary, impotential, and a sporadic future have the form -liū.
na at lū e xo lan, it had gone back. 234-11.
a na dil lū, it will be. 243-2.
xōō e il lū, it becomes mine. 248-1.
xō dje e it din te e il lū, he became unconscious. 223-14.
dō xo liū niñ xtu ten tei lū, it won't be rich man he will become. 338-7.

Vol. 3] Goddard-

dō xo liū ta

334-7.

b) The present containing this root, the form -le
il le ne, become. 334-7.
hō le, let him. 334-7.
hō le ne, become. 334-7.
a na dil le, there was. 334-7.
a na dil le, it is. 334-7.
a na dil le nei, he was. 334-7.
a na dil le te, it became. 334-7.
a na dil le te, it did not happen. 334-7.
a na dil le te e, it will be. 334-7.
nō xōs e, it becomes mine. 334-7.
xō xūn xōs, it will be place. 334-7.
xwa e il le, it became. 334-7.
xwa wes e, he was. 334-7.
dō yī da il lū, it had become. 334-7.
dō yī da le, it will be. 334-7.
dō xo xē i lū, he became unconscious. 334-7.
dō xōs le, it became. 334-7.
dō na xōs e, it becomes mine. 334-7.
teil le, it is. 334-7.
teil wil le, it will be. 334-7.
kis le te, it did not happen. 334-7.

a) The past form -len, -liū; to be

b) The present, the form -liū.

ye nīn dil lū, it does. 334-7.
nau wil liū, it will be. 334-7.
nīn lin tsū.
The present indefinite and imperative of all verbs containing this root, and all the tenses of some other verbs have the form -le

- le ne, become. 109-6.
- le, let him become. 110-7, 340-8, 362-7.
- le ne, become. 109-18.
na dë le, they are. 211-13.
na dë le lei, it went back. 234-2.
na dë le ne, you may become. 166-12.
na dë le te, they will become again. 116-12.
na dë le te ne en, was going to happen. 117-5.
na dë li te, it will become. 312-4.
na dë le e, he is lost. 185-8.
nun dë le ne, you may become. 108-3.
xox xox le, she got married. 189-9.
xwa e il le, he had enough. 332-6.
xwa xwa xwa xwa le, if he gets enough. 255-16.
dö yö da il le, they do not get enough. 196-7.
dö yö da le, it never satisfies them. 195-9.
dö xö wil le lii te, it will be no more. 217-15.
dö xö le, was not. 259-3, 96-7, 322-5.
dö na xö dë le te, there will be no more. 228-4.
teil le, it would be. 340-10.
tei te, he will become. 114-4.
kis le te, they will catch many. 257-10.

-len, -lii; to flow, to run; said of any liquid.

The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -len.

na wes len ei, it falls. 104-1.
ne i len, it always flows. 336-5.

The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -lii.

ye nai dë lii ye, they had washed ashore. 267-12.
nau wi lii, to run. 108-19.
nil lii lii, he heard a creek. 111-13.
nō wil liŋ, it was covered. 115-16.
tee wes lin te, it will flow out. 254-17.
tee wil lin diŋ, at the mouth of the creek. 175-10.
tee na il liŋ xo lan, it used to run. 117-18.

-lit; to burn. This root is used only of the fire as acting.
The root employed in verbs meaning to cause to burn is -lit, evidently related to this.

wak in nil lit xo lan, they were burned through. 119-3.
mī tel lit te he, even if he sweats himself. 337-16.
na wil lit, he nearly burned. 330-1.
na wil lit dei, he burned up. 120-8.
na wil lit te, it will be burned. 151-5.
nō nil lit hit, when he finished sweating (when the fire had ceased burning). 210-8.

-xō nō il lit, it was done smoking with him. 336-4.
xō nō nil lit, it finished burning. 364-7.
xō nō nō kin nil lit, he finished sweating. 209-13.
xō te il lit, he smoked himself.
-xō tel lit, he smoked himself. 210-7.
dō he te il lit, it would not burn. 166-9.
dō he tel lit, it would not burn.

-lite; to urinate.
de ki dil lite te, (frog) to urinate on the fires. 151-10.

-lik; to relate, to tell something.
na xōw lik miŋ, to tell you. 226-6.
nī xōw lik te, I will tell you. 351-11.
nī xōw lik, I am telling you. 360-8.
nī xwe lik te, I will tell you. 355-4.
xō wil lik te, he will tell. 203-14.
xō te xō il lik, he told them. 180-10.
xō te xō wil lik, they told them. 180-12.
xō te xō wil lik, he told him. 141-13.
tē xō wil lik, she began to tell them. 181-15.

-loi, to tie, to wrap around.
a na dis loi, he girded himself. 221-5.
ya is loi, they wrapped. 179-7.
S. [Am. Arch. Eth.]

175-10.

8.

e fire as acting.
to burn is -lit.

through. 119-3.

· 337-16.

(when the fire

m. 336-4.

09-13.

fires. 151-10.

VOL. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 237

wil loi, bundles. 210-3.

t wil loi, he ties together. 334-12.

ter is loi, he tied together. 210-5.

me il loi, he used to tie on feathers. 288-3.

me na kis loi, he bound it up. 145-11, 348-13.
mil loi ne, you must feather (arrows). 207-4.
a fue loi hit, I tie them up. 247-11.
tis loi, he made bundles. 142-3, 210-3, 293-6.
tes loi, he played (he tied with). 144-4.

-lös, to drag, to pull along.
y na wilös, she dragged it in. 190-2.

na na kit de lös, he had fixed the load. 162-10.

na te lös, she dragged back. 190-1.

xa na is lös, she dragged it up. 192-2.

-lū, -le; to kill, to make an attack, to form a war party.

a) The past definite, customary, and the impotential have the form -lū.

te du wil lū, he had killed several. 165-15.

ox du wil lū, they attacked them. 152-13.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form -le.

xoi de il le tsū, they heard the party war. 332-4.

dū wil le te, a company will come to kill. 332-3.

dū wil le tet, a party is coming to kill. 334-6.

-lū, -le; to dive, to swim under water.

a) The past, customary, and impotential have the form -lū.

na lū, which live (said of fish). 100-7.

do til lū, they never come. 252-3.

til lū, they come. 254-12.

b) The present and imperative have the form -le.

da il lel, it always swam. 266-6.

da wes il lel, it swam around in one place. 266-5.

tee nil le te, they will dive out. 252-9.

-lūc, to watch, to stand guard over.
ye lūc, it watching. 203-13.
-lat, -la; to run, to jump. The verbs which have this root are confined to the singular number and indicate rapid motion by human beings.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -lat.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>in nao lat</td>
<td>it ran up. 295-5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in na tesis lat</td>
<td>he jumped up. 171-9.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye na wil lat</td>
<td>she ran in. 136-1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ye nal lat</td>
<td>he ran in. 329-8.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yin ne nal lat</td>
<td>in the ground it ran. 221-12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na il diL lat</td>
<td>he came running back. 176-16.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na is diL lat</td>
<td>she ran. 185-6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nul diL lat</td>
<td>he ran back. 115-16.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xa na is diL lat</td>
<td>she had run up. 135-13.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xe e na wil lat</td>
<td>he ran away again. 176-16.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xø wil lat</td>
<td>he ran. 199-4.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>xøta na wil lat</td>
<td>with him she went. 223-14.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>da wil lat</td>
<td>he jumped on. 113-14.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>da na duwil lat</td>
<td>he ran back. 97-12, 98-15.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>da teit duwil lat</td>
<td>he ran. 164-2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tee il lat</td>
<td>he jumped out. 106-2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tee in lat</td>
<td>she ran out. 185-5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tee na il lat</td>
<td>she came there. 135-9.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>teit duwil lat</td>
<td>he jumped off. 107-11.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ke is lat</td>
<td>she ran up. 158-8.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kos lat dei</td>
<td>he climbed up he saw. 174-7.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

B) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -la.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>me is la dei</td>
<td>he ran up. 217-16.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na na wil la dei</td>
<td>he ran down. 221-17.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nö il la</td>
<td>he came running. 360-8.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
-lit; to cause to burn. This root is confined to the transitive use. Compare -lit above for the root used in corresponding intransitive and passive verbs.

na win lit, she burned it. 311-12.

-li, -le; to handle or to do anything with semi-liquid, dough-like material.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -li.

na iūn li, I paint. 247-12.

na de li, she marked across. 311-13.

noi xwe it li, they throw down (blood). 195-11.

tcit tet li, he rubbed it. 278-10.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -le which does not occur in Hupa Texts.

-Lön, -Lō, - Löv, -Loi: to make baskets, to twine in basket-making. This root is very likely related to Lō, "grass," from the materials of which baskets are made.

A) The definite tenses have the form -Lön.

na kis Lön, she made baskets. 189-5.

na kit te Lön, she wove another round. 305-7.

na kit te Lö, she began to make baskets again. 325-9.

B) The indefinite tenses have the forms -Lō and Löv, which do not seem to differ in meaning or use.

na kit te it Löv, she always made baskets. 157-3.

ke it Lō, she used to make baskets. 189-1.

ke it Löv, she made baskets. 305-4.

kit te it Löv, who always made baskets. 324-5.

C) The impotential and nouns from this root have the form -Loi.

kit Löi, a basket. 103-7.
-mas, to roll, to rotate.
  ya wim mas, he rolled over. 112-15.
  xa te mas, (frost) rolled out of the ground. 270-5.
  tee nim mas, it rolled out. 197-5.

-mats, to coil. This root is evidently connected with the preceding.
  na wes mats, it was coiled. 151-19.

-me, to swim, to bathe (transitive or intransitive).
  nai me, I swim in. 311-11.
  nau ne me, let me swim. 97-15.
  na wim me, he swam. 209-13.
  na wim me, she bathed. 307-2.
  na na i me, I bathe it. 247-1.
  na na me, I bathed. 311-8.
  na na im me, he always bathed. 311-8.

-men, to cause to swim.
  ye na wi men, he made it swim in. 266-2.
  me nim men, he landed him. 162-9.
  na it dim men nei, he made it swim back. 266-2.
  na is men nei, he made it swim. 266-1.
  na tei men, he made it swim. 266-1.
  tee ni men nei, he made it swim out. 265-10.
  teit tei men, he made it swim. 265-9.

-mel, -mil, -mi.; to strike, to throw, to drop. Verbs having this root are always used with a plural object. When the object is singular, -wai, -wal, -wai, is employed.

a) The definite tenses have the form -mel.
  ya yai wim mel tsu, he heard them kick up their legs. 342-14.
  ya wim mel, he took up. 142-4.
  ya xos mel, he whipped him (the whip was of several strands). 164-3.
  ye tei wim mel, they put them in. 200-5.
na dit te meL, they fell. 245-11.
nim meL diñ, the place you bring them. 210-7.
nō ya te meL, they dropped them along. 179-11.
xē yā xō wit meL, they had thrown away part of themselves. 181-9.
de du wim meL, he threw in the fire. 165-10.
tet meL, scattered. 117-16.
tee na nim meL, he had them thrown out. 301-14.
tein ne meL, he carried it home. 363-1.
teit te te meL, he scattered them. 101-3.

b) The customary and impotential have the form -mil.
yai im mil, it kicked up. 290-2.
ya na kis dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.
yā de mil, the balls used in playing shinny. 143-5.
yāt mil lei, they fell back. 165-11.
yū wūm dim mil lei, they went through. 211-5.
wa im mil, he always distributes them. 195-8.
wūm dim mil, the going through. 144-3.
wūm dim mil lei, it went through. 144-2.
nō nūn dim mil, it fell back. 151-18.
nōn de mil, they fell. 143-8.
xa te dim mil, chips flew off. 113-13.
de na de iūnac mil, I put. 247-9.
de de im mil, he pushed them into the fire. 165-6.
teit te dim mil, they fell one after another. 208-6.
tēō xo ne im mil, he threw at her. 332-12.
ke it mil lei, they drop. 180-14.

Verbs having

When the object

was of several

up their legs.

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 241
b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -miñ.

xør.yar.de wim miñ il, they filled with them. 153-17.
dø wim miñ te, they will be filled. 253-11.

-medj, to boil, to cook, by boiling.

kyu nil medj. boiled. 166-5.

-mite, to break off, to pull off.

ya te mite, they pulled off. 179-10.
tei dü wim mite, she broke it off. 287-2, 293-16.
tei dü wim mite hit, when she broke it off. 287-4.

-müt, to break out, as a spring of water; to break open.

y i kiis miüt ei, (a basket) broke. 289-15.
x a kiin de miüt, it boiled up. 106-3.

-na, to cook by placing above or before a fire, to steam by placing above boiling water.

me wit dił na te, we shall steam it. 241-11.
me na wit na ei, he steamed them. 342-12.
kə ya wit na, they cooked it. 266-10.
ke wit na, she cooked them. 99-9.
ke na wit na, he cooked it. 260-6.
kiit na, cook them. 237-2.

-na, to move (?). Perhaps the verbs given below are to be connected with the root next considered.

na xüs din na tsu, someone moving she heard. 191-12
na ka xas din na tsu, someone moving she heard. 165-18.

-na, -nauc; to go, or to come. This root is confined to the third person singular of the verbs in which it occurs. The first person of these verbs has a root -lua, -luauc, and the second person one -ya, -yauc. It is likely that this root as well as that found in the first person is a modified form of the root -yaï, -ya resulting from a preceding n.

est in nauc, swimming deer (they come into the es, fishdam). 162-1.

ya win na wí de, if it raises up. 117-10.

ya nauc diñ, the going up place. 195-6.

a) The past form -nan.

ta win na

tai win na
tai din n

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -miñ.
The imperative have

The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -nan.

\[ \text{ta win nan, he drank it.} \quad 337-7. \]
\[ \text{tan din nan, you drank.} \quad 337-12. \]

The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form -nūn.

\[ \text{ta win nūn u.de, if he drinks water.} \quad 338-7. \]
\[ \text{tai din nūn, let us drink.} \quad 179-3. \]
ta nai win nűn de, if he drinks. 337-16.
ta nai win nűn te, he will drink. 337-18.
taunw din nűn te, I am going to have a drink. 111-13.

-nan, -nűn; to turn, to move. Verbs having this root are used of the turning about of a person and of the movements of the foetus.

A) **The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -nan.**
na is din nan, he turned. 278-11.
xɔ́l xũt tes nan, it moved in her. 341-3.

B) **The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -nũ.**
xɔ́l xũt tes nũn te, it would move in her. 341-2.
xɔ́l xũt tes nũn te ne en, in her was about to move. 342-4.
xon na is din nũn hit, when he turned around. 278-12.

-ne, -n; to speak, to say something, to sing, to make a sound, to play an instrument.

A) **The past definite, customary, impotential have the form -ne.**
aí xɔ́t ne, he kept telling him. 208-13.
aí xɔ́l de in ne, she used to tell her. 135-3.
a yaí xɔ́t dũ wen ne, they said. 165-2.
a yaí dũ wen ne, they said. 165-7.
a yaí diiw ne, I told them. 301-1.
a yaí teit den ne, he told them. 109-18.
a yaí diiw win nel, they were saying. 153-14.
aí teit den ne, he talked to. 100-3.
a nũ hõt teit den ne, he said of us. 302-3.
a hiui. tein ne, he will say of me. 363-16.
a hiui. tein ne, why does she always tell me. 135-4.
a hiui. teit dũ win nel, they told me. 355-11.
a xɔ́t teit den ne, he said to him. 97-7.
a den ne, he said. 97-15.
a den ne, it made the noise. 321-5.
a den ne, she sang. 333-14.
a dũ win nel lil, he said. 235-4.
Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 245

ink. 111-13.
his root are used
movements of the

imperative have
341-2.
to move. 342-4.
round. 278-12.

make a sound,

v) The present definite and the present indefinite except
sometimes the first person singular have the form -n.

a dū win ner de, if anybody says. 267-5.
ūn nīt dūw ne, I am telling you. 356-1.
ūn nīt den ne, I told you. 163-8.
yal teit den ne, she told them. 299-6.
ya xor teit den ne, they said to him. 102-15.
ya dū wen ne, they said. 109-17.
ya dū win net, they said. 361-8.
ño hōi teit den ne, they told us. 302-4.
xα a xor tein ne, he was telling him that. 150-2.
xα a den ne, he called the same. 105-5.
xōl den ne e te, I will call him. 139-45.
xōl teit den ne, he said. 105-18.
xōl teit dū win net, he kept saying. 141-12.
de in ne, he used to imitate. 182-1.
din ne, it was playing. 99-17.
dō a dū win ne he, don't say that. 175-1.
dō ne ne, let it play. 100-3.
dū wen ne, it sounded. 108-16, 189-13.
dū wen ne et sū, it sounded he heard. 144-3.
dū win ne, it played. 100-5.
teit de in ne, he played on. 99-12.
teit den ne, he said. 106-9.

b) The present definite and the present indefinite except
sometimes the first person singular have the form -n.

ai wē tein, I hear it said. 360-1.
a yan, they said that. 116-17.
a na hucit teit den te, of me he will say. 363-18.
an tsū, he heard it cry. 281-13.
a hucit teit den hacūn, he must tell me. 314-11.
a xor teit den tsū, he heard say. 141-8.
a den de, if he sings. 236-2.
a den tsū, singing he heard. 186-12.
yei tein, they say. 275-1.
hucit teit den te, they will talk to me. 322-15.
dō a hucit teit den de, if he does not tell me. 257-12.
tein, they say. 135-1.
teit den de, if he says. 111-7.
-neüc, -ne yeüc; to talk, to speak.

This root seems to be an extended form of the last. Verbs employing it have reference to the speaking of a certain language, or the delivery of a discourse or at least a number of sentences. Those with the form -ne refer to the utterance of some single definite phrase, while verbs with the root -lik are employed of the relation of some incident or circumstance.

A) All parts of the verbs containing this root have the form -neüc with the exception of the first person singular and the imperative forms.

yit de din niü xün neüc, the Tolowa language. 110-11.
wa nün xō win ne huit te, they will talk about. 272-17.
wün xai neüc te, he will talk about. 260-12.
wün xü win ne huit te, they will talk about.
mün xün neüc huc ne en, their talk used to be. 306-4.
na xe neüc te, few will talk. 295-13.
nün wün xün xün neüc te, they will talk about. 267-18.
dö he te xai neüc, he did not say anything. 113-12.
dö xön nü xün neüc, they never talk into her. 334-2.
tün xü neüc, who spoke the curse. 223-8.
tee xai neüc, he spoke. 105-1.
tee xa in neüc, he always said the same thing. 283-13.
tee xō win ne huit te, she shall talk. 289-12.
tee xün neüc, he commenced to talk. 272-6.

B) The first person singular and the imperative have the form -ne üc.

xün ne yeüc ne, he must talk. 227-4.
xün nü yeüc de, if I talk. 217-15.
xün nü yeüc te, I will talk. 217-11.
xün nün yeüc, you speak. 153-7.

With the preceding, is probably connected:
kyü win nü, it thundered. 144-5.

-ne, -sen, -sin; to think, to know.

A) The third person of all tenses has the form -ne.
ai yeun des ne te, she will think about. 104-1.
a teö in ne, he kept thinking. 139-4.


a teö des nei, I expected.
ye deön des nei, it was expected.
dö teö xō nei, he will talk about.
tee xön des nei, he will talk about.
teö in ne, he will talk about.
teö win nei, he will talk about.
teö xön des nei, he will talk about.
teö xön des nei, he will talk about.

B) The first person singular and the imperative have the form -seüc.

ai neüc, I think.
ai niü sin nei, I will think.
ai nüe sin, I will say.

B) The root is confined to expected.
spin nei, to think.

B) The root is confined to blazed.

a in nü, I said.
The last. Verbs of a certain language have the form of the utterance of the root -lik are circumstance.

of the form singular and the language. 110-11.

about. 272-17.

out. to be. 306-4.

about us. 267-18.

ing. 113-12.

her. 334-2.


-12.

2-6.

ative have the

m.-ne. 4-1.


a teön des ne, he thought. 96-7.

ya teön des ne, they thought. 265-2.

dō teō xō xō ne, without the knowledge of. 204-6.

tee xōn des ne, he found him out. 207-11.

tō in ne, he kept thinking. 113-2, 311-8.

tō win nete, she will think about. 312-3.

tō xōn des ne, he thought of him. 257-1.

tō xōn des ne hēwān, he shall know. 319-13.

tō xōn des nete, she will think of him. 325-14.

b) The first and second persons of all tenses have the form -sen, -sin.

ai ne sen, I thought. 187-3.

ai nīn sin ne, you must think. 208-17.

ai nūn sin, I thought so. 353-3.

nīn sin, you think. 337-12.

hēwān nesin, don't you remember. 163-8.

dō ai nīn sin ex, you don't think. 337-9.

-ne, to gather nuts from the ground, to pick up.

tyā da ne, they picked. 138-7.

tyā da ne xō win sen, they commenced to pick. 138-6.

-nel, ner; to play (said of children).

mit na we nel le xō lūn, he had been playing with. 292-11.

na in nel le xō lam, he played he saw. 186-1.

na we nel le xō lūn, he had been playing. 292-13.

-noi, -nō; to place on end, to be in a vertical position. This root is confined to the plural; for the singular, -ai, -a would be expected.

le na nei nō, he stood up. 235-12.

nes noi, (mountains) which stand. 220-3.

-noi, to blaze.

kyū wit nō, a fire blazing. 109-11.

-nū, -ne; to do, to happen, to behave in a certain way.

a) The past, customary, and impotential have the form -nū.

a en nū, it does it. 275-5.

a in nū, he did. 288-9.
The present and imperative have the form -ne.

a ya teo ne, let them do that. 365-16.
a win ne lit te, it will be. 311-17.
a win ne rit de, if it happens. 117-9.
a win ne rit de, it will be. 289-11.
a win ne lit te, it will be. 105-12.
a a win ne lit te, that will be done. 229-10.
a a win ne lit te, it will be that way. 259-18.
tee in ne, it helps him she. 196-1.
d6 xa auw ne xo x6 lii, I won't do that. 230-15.

-nii; to hear. Usually a periphrastic expression, it goes into his head is used for the hearing of anything.
tee in nii, he heard about it. 204-13.

Compare, ke wen nii, it thundered. 144-5.

-hweai, -heca, -hewauw; to walk, to go, to come. This root is found only in the first person of certain verbs. It is probably a modified form of the root -yai, -ya, -yaw.

A) The impotential regularly has the form -hweai. (It is not usual for negatives to take such a form.)
d6 na hweai, I have never been. 336-11.

b) The present and imperative have the form -hwea (-hweal with progressive suffix).

wiiwe hweal, I am coming. 110-4, 120-16.
na hwea, I will walk. 164-6, 175-7.

c) The form -hweauw may occur in the present or customary.
nii hweauw, I come. 351-1.

-hweal, -hecaal; to fish for with a hook, to catch with a hook.

A) The past, customary, and impotential have the form -hweal.

yi kit tii hweal, nobody hooks. 107-6.
nii xo wiin hweal, he hooked him. 107-6.
ions. [AM. Arch. Eth.

332-4. 305-2.

orm -ne.

29-10. 59-18.

230-15.

expression, it goes.

144-5.

orm -heai. (It is

form -heca (-heal

3.

ent or customary.

ch with a hook.

* have the form

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 249

ta ya is hecal, they caught. 328-4.
kyō ya wīn hecal, they fished. 328-3.
kyō hecal le, somebody hooking. 106-15.

b) The present and imperative have the form -hecal.
kīt tūc hecal, let me hook. 107-5.

-hec, to dig.

xc ke ḫec, to dig. 135-2.
tee kin nin hec, he had finished digging. 100-9.
kīt ni ḫec ter, ni ḫec, he would dig out. 100-1.
kīt te ḫec, he began to dig. 100-8.

-hec, -hecil, -hetic; to call by name, to name. This root is identical with the noun xō hic, “his name.”

a) All tenses without the progressive suffix have the form -hec.
naxiihec, he will call. 283-11.
tee xō hec, he talked. 283-13.
tō hic i te, they will call. 272-11.
tē hicni hec i te, they will call me. 272-12.
tē hicni hec i te, they will call. 272-10.
tō xō uhec, he will call. 283-11.

b) The past, customary, and impotent having the progressive suffix take the form -hecil.
kīt te hicil, he called along. 98-4.

c) The present and imperative having the progressive suffix take the form -hicil.
in hicit, you call. 355-6.
hicit tsū, he heard someone calling. 360-7.

-hicen, -hicen; to melt (said of frost).

nal hicentē, it will melt away. 273-6.

-hicet; exact meaning unknown.

le na kil dū hicet, it grew back on. 164-1.

-xa, -xū, -xai; to track, to follow tracks.

1 The vowel in this root is very hard to determine because of the preceding rough x. In Hupa Texts it has been uniformly written a, but judging from the fact that the Customary and Impotent have been found to contain the vowel ə it is probable that in the other tenses the vowel is ə rather than a. Compare xe, -xū; to finish, to overtake, p. 252 below.

AM. ARCH ETH. 3, 17
ya xō teI xa, he tracked them. 267-15.
na ya xō teI xa, they tracked him. 170-3.
næ na ya xōn mī. xa eI, they found his tracks. 170-4.
xōt da na ya xōl xa, down they tracked him. 170-3.
teI teI xa, he tracked it. 185-12.
yā xō wiī xaiI, going along they tracked him. 170-5.
-xa, to have position (said of water or a liquid).
wiū xa teI, (water) will stay. 112-9.
næ a xa, (droolings) fill it. 310-8, 311-5.
naiI xa, (bodies of water) were. 252-1, 310-1.
naiI xa teIī, (lake) lies toward. 364-10.
-xa, -xal, -xal, -xū; to dawn. It is probable that this root
has a more definite meaning. The subject of the verbs is no
doubt the mythical dawn maiden.
Ye I I xa, mornings. 290-6.
Ye I I xa, at break of day. 356-14.
Yu I wI xal, mornings. 260-6.
NaiI wI xa teI, night will pass. 242-17.
Compare, naisI I xeI teI, there will be sunshine. 228-1.
-xa, -xan, -xū; to stand (said of a tree).
Nai kyū wiI xa, (a pine) stands. 347-11.
Na kyū wiI xa, (medicine) grows. 364-11.
Da kyū wiI xa eI, (something) stood. 242-3.
Kyū wiI xa, she left standing (a shrub). 289-8.
KiI xuū, (a tree) standing. 113-7.
KiI xuū diI, standing place. 137-17.
-xan, -xū; to be sweet or pleasant to the taste.
Xwa wI I xa, he liked them. 110-5.
Compare, kiI laI xuū, deer (said to mean “with it is
sweet”).
-xan, xuū, -xiI; to move in a basket or other vessel any
liquid or small divided substance, to catch with a net, to dip
up. This is one of the roots which classify the object affected
according to its size and shape by being limited in that regard
as to its application.

1 This word means course and probably
A) The past definite has the form -xan.
   ya wîn xan, he picked it up. 337-6.
   ya te xan, he picked up. 109-16.
   ye teu wîn xan, she brought in. 209-10.
   nô a dîn niîn xan,¹ she placed herself. 223-9.
   nô niîn xan, she put it. 242-7.
   xo wa teu xan, to her she gave. 246-12.
   xo sa wîn xan, he put it in her mouth. 342-7.
   sa wîn xan, he put it into her mouth. 278-10.
   sa xan ne, (a lake) in the distance was. 112-13.
   dô teu wîn xan, he does not catch any. 257-9.
   te te xan, he took out. 111-5.
   teit te xan, he took along. 342-2.

B) The present definite has the form -xûn.
   mis sa wîn te, I will put in its mouth. 243-16.
   mis sa wîn xûn te, in his mouth she will put. 243-10.
   nô ne xûn te, I will put. 289-2.
   nô niîn xûn te, if he puts. 296-6.
   xa is xûn hit, when she had brought them up. 99-9.
   xo lûn se xûn, must be there. 112-12.
   sûx xûn, lying in a basket. 171-7.
   dô teu wîn xûn te, he does not catch. 256-6.
   tsis sûx xûn, lying there. 223-11.

c) The indefinite tenses have the form -xauw.
   ya wîn xauw hwiL te, he will take it up. 295-17.
   mis sûx xauw ne, its mouth put it in. 246-14.
   nô a diûx xauw, lay yourself down. 223-9.
   nô na iûw xauw, I leave it. 247-3.
   nôîn xauw ne, put it. 296-14.
   dô sai xauw, one can’t swallow. 141-2.
   tûî xauw ne, you take it along. 246-13.
   te kö xauw, he always caught. 191-2.

-xait, -xai; to buy.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -xait.
   teô ya te xait, they bought. 198-6, 200-8.

¹This word means to place one’s self (a woman) in position for intercourse and probably is a figurative use of this root.
b) The present, definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form -xai.

-ye, -yu; to finish, to overtake.
  me net xe tel, I am about to finish. 261-3.
  ni.xoi ni.xe, it went on him. 308-8.
  me ni.xe, he finished it. 296-8.
  he xe na teo xe, let him catch up with me. 187-2.

-xen, -yunc; to float, used only of plural objects.

A) The past definite tense has the form -xen.
  no.nun de xen, they floated to the shore. 216-6.
  xa.n xen nei, he came up. 210-9.
  xot da.n xen, they floated down. 216-5.
  ta.n xen nei, (canoe) went away. 222-9.

B) The present indefinite, customary, impotential, and imperative have the form -xhun.
  no.xhun, it floats ashore. 346-5.

-xu.t, to hang.
  na nu.wil xu.t, hanging for a door. 171-1.

-xu.t, to tear down.
  na is xu.t, he tore down. 104-8.
  na ya is xu.t, they tore down. 267-8.
  Compare, na in xu.t, it dropped down. 115-14.

-xu.t, -xul; to ask, to question.
  no.dum de xu.t, I ask you for it. 296-10.
  teo du.xi.xu.t, she asked them. 301-17.
  teo du.xi.xu.t, he questioned it. 266-3.
  yo du.xi.xu.li.te, they will ask for. 296-3.
  teo hu.co.xi.xu.li.te, she will ask for. 311-17.

-xu.ts, to bite, to chew.
  no.in.xu.ts, he chowed off. 288-5.
  xo dit te.xu.ts, she felt it bite. 111-2.

-xu.ts, -yxu; to pass through the air, to fly, to fall, to throw.
A) The definite tenses have the form -xũts.
   ya wûn xũts sil len, he nearly flew. 176-13.
   ya nat xũts ei, he flew away. 113-10.
   yaũ xũts ei, he flew up. 271-2.
   na na wit xũts, he nearly flew back down. 114-2.
   niũ xũts, he flew. 113-17.
   nō niũ xũts, something fell. 246-11, 362-9.
   xot da na wit xũts, he fell back. 152-3.
   da nat xũts tse, it lit on. 204-8.
   da teũ wiũ xũts, he flew up there. 114-1.
   duũ wiũ xũts, it came off. 157-7.
   teũ xon ni xũts, she threw after him. 159-9.
   ke wiũ xũts, he fell over. 105-17.

B) The parts of the verb other than the present and past definite have the form -xuũs.
   ya ex xuũs xo lan, they fell over. 117-17.
   ya wit xuũs sil lei, he flew up. 294-15.
   ya na it xuũs, he kept flying up. 113-1.
   wai e xuũs sei, he threw at her. 333-1.
   na wit xuũs iũ, he is falling. 152-5.
   na wit xuũs sil, he flew along back. 204-7.
   na xuũs, which fly. 114-9.
   da ūũ xuũs, fly. 114-2.
   da te e xuũs, it used to light. 150-9.
   dũhe ya xo tein te e xuũs, it did not to them reach.
   166-8.
   te e xuũs, it flew up. 112-16.
   te a xuũs, it flew. 244-1.

-sel, -set; to be or to become warm.

A) The past has the form -sel.
   na a ya dis sel, they warmed themselves. 170-11.

B) The present tense has the form -set.
   wa kin nin set xo lan, it was heated through he saw.
   329-16.

-sit; to awake.
   te e in set, he woke up. 121-8.

to fall, to throw.
-da, to be poor in flesh, to become poor; when said of the mind, djë, to be sorry.
  teō dô da, let it be sorry. 351-9, 356-1.
  teōn da te, it will be sorry. 353-7.
-da, to carry, to move (said of a person or animal).
  ye teũ wîr da, she carried in. 191-13.
  xō wa i. da, she handed her. 181-13.
-dai, to bloom, to blossom.
  na kit te it dai ye, it blossoms again. 364-3.
  kyũ wit dai ye i ţ. wîn te, it always blossoms. 365-4.
-dai, -da; to sit, to stay, to remain, to fish, to wait for game.
  A) The past definite and the impotential have the form -dai.
    matsis dai, chief (the principal one who stays). 329-9.
    me en na nes dai, hidden he sat watching. 293-1.
    na ne sin dai, you sat down. 351-1.
    na se dailik, the way I sat. 290-15.
    sit dai, he lived. 278-1.
    da tein nes dai, he sat. 107-12.
    da tein nes dai, she fished. 98-14.
    dô xō liň se dai, I can’t stay. 360-11.
    tein nes dai, he sat. 101-15.
  B) The present, definite and indefinite, customary, and imperative have the form -da.
    e it da, it lies there. 247-8.
    ya sit da diň, they were staying place. 299-12.
    na nes da xō liň, he was sitting. 270-10.
    ne en se da te, I will hide from you. 328-6.
    sin dañ, you stay. 328-6.
    sit dañ, he was staying there. 164-16.
    suč da ne en diň, I used to live place. 272-12.
    da ne de da te, I will go fishing. 256-8.
    da têe it dañ, he always fished. 237-1.
    dô win dañ, all do not stop. 260-19.
tsis da yei, he lives. 159-16.
tsis da ne en, he used to stay. 271-5.
tsis da ni, he used to stay place. 220-9.
tsis da te, he will stay. 211-7.
tee it da, she used to live. 286-2.
tein ita da te, she will sit. 290-14.
tefu win da, he stayed. 97-3.

-dau, -da; to melt away, to disappear.

a) The past and the impotentiat have the form -dau.
na is dau we a xo lii, it had melted away. 236-1.
doi xo lii it dau, they won't melt away. 254-7, 256-14.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -da.
nit djikis da te, (I wish) your mind would melt away. 259-9.

-dal, -dat, -dauw; to pass along, to go, to come.

a) The past tense has the form -dal.
wil dal lei, it coming along. 174-7.
min na il dal, she ran around. 153-2.
na wil dit dal, he ran. 221-7.
na wit dal, he went. 223-12.
na wit dal hit, when he came. 223-7.
nal dit dal, it coming along. 115-15.
xoi wil dal, with him came along. 115-1.
c) The imperative, customary, and impotential have the form -dauw.

ye na it dauw, whenever he went back in. 288-6, 336-6.
ye núndauw, come in. 98-17, 192-7.
tê na it dauw, he used to make the rounds. 336-7.
heit tet dauw, (I wish) it would travel with me. 114-11.
mén na na se it dauw, around he always went. 346-3.
nà nae dauw, (sun) goes down. 364-4.
nà na it dauw, (sun) gone down. 104-10.
nà ne it dauw, he used to come back. 137-1.
nà nit dauw xô lùn, he had come back. 267-7.
nà te it dauw, she always went home. 237-6.
nà tet dît dauw, she ran back. 157-6.
nà tin dauw, you better go back. 329-3.
dô he min tet dauw, he did not run for it. 112-13.
têit tet dauw, she ran up. 152-15.

-del, -dil, -dit; to go, to come, to travel. Verbs having this root are restricted to the plural. The singular is expressed by the root -yai, -ya, -yauw.

a) The definite tenses have the form -del.

ya nin del, they went. 170-9.
ye win del te, they will go in. 255-3.
ye nan wô del te, you will travel in. 361-12.
ye nan del, they came back in. 301-16.
yà te sel te, we will go. 145-10.
ye teit te del, they went into. 142-9.
ye tei wín del, they went in. 278-4.
wu nin is del, they started. 101-17.
tê na nin del, they went clear round. 102-1.
me na ya is del, they started back. 208-16.
me nin tsis del, in it they danced. 216-5.
me sit del, they moved up. 216-15.
nà in del, they got back. 181-8.
nà is del, they had traveled. 181-15.
nà wes del, it encircles (they encircle). 364-15.
nà na ya nin del, they arrived. 172-2.
Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 257

na na nin deL, they went over. 267-6.
na nan deL, they became. 96-6.
na nan del xō lan, they had become. 119-12.
na nan deL de, when they come to be. 319-3.
na nas deL te, they will live. 228-2.
na niL deL, he struck. 120-4.
na del, it snowed. 169-2.
nan deLei, they went back. 182-5.
a sL te (na se deL te), we will visit. 174-2.
nas seL, they began to walk. 180-16.
nas deL te, they will stay. 253-4.
nas deL te, they will stay. 253-4.
a tes deL, they started back. 176-17.
a tes deL, they started home. 329-18.
nak is deL, they came around. 200-2.
nin tsis deL, they danced. 104-14.
nin tsis deL, they danced. 215-12.
nin sū wit deL, they dance. 366-1.
nō ya nin deL, they sat down. 280-5.
nō naue nin deL, they came to marry. 208-11.
nō na nin deL, they lived. 237-1.
xa sin deL diñ, the coming up place. 363-3.
xōl tes deL, with him they went. 110-7.
xōl teit tes deL, they ran after them. 153-16.
xōl de ya is deL, they met them. 110-8.
da nō nin deL, they sat. 179-2.
da nō te deL te, everybody fish. 256-9.
dō he nas deL xīx, they could not walk about. 322-7.
dō tce nin deL, they did not come out. 102-11.
ta des deL xō lūn, they had come ashore. 101-2.
tes deLei, they flew away. 159-12.
tes deL te, they will come. 252-3.
tsī yūn tes dil deL, we went away. 200-1.
tsīn te tes dil deL, we ran away. 198-10.
tee na nin deL, they went back. 267-9.
tee des deL, they went out. 141-5.
b) The customary, impotential, and past of the fourth conjugation have the form -dil.
yak'it dil, they are traveling. 110-8.
wiit dil, (ells) coming. 253-2.
muk k't na dil, we walk on (the earth). 340-11.
na it dil, who go around. 305-9.
na ya wiit dil, they went along. 172-1.
na wiit dil iti ite, we will visit. 177-2.
na na in dil, they came back. 182-6.
na nan dil iti ite, they will live. 343-13.
a ni dil, they were living. 100-7.
a te in dil, they go home. 333-13.
nin sin dil, they danced. 105-7.
xot. teu wiit dil, those following him. 208-1.
xu in dil, they will pass. 283-15.
da wes dil, they waited. 252-7.
da wiit dil, they live. 365-8.
dö ye in dil, they never come. 305-10.
dö xo lii tini dil, they won't go. 253-3.
dö teci in dil, they never went out. 101-10.
te in dil, they flew along. 317-3.
-tsii yun te il dil, they always ran off. 333-11.
teit te in dil, they traveled. 190-15.
teii wiit dil, they came along. 101-16.
teit wiit dil iti, as they were going along. 170-8.
c) The present indefinite and the imperative have the form -dit.
yai dit, let us go. 142-14.
yei nai dit, let us go in. 210-13.
wei dit, we will go. 207-7.
wiit dit ei, it shook. 142-6.
wün nai dit, xo sin xo lan, hunting had been he saw.
104-11.
wün na dit te, they will hunt. 311-14.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.

le nete, (te ne dit te), let us meet. 174-3.
nai dit, let us go. 175-16.
nada wit dit te, the people will live again. 236-3.
nana dit, come down. 166-7.
nanit ne, they must live. 317-1.
nanodi, go away. 266-15.
nadit, who are living. 321-3.
na dit ox, they will live. 255-8.
na dit ne en, that used to live. 204-15.
na dit di, he lived place. 100-6.
na dit te, they will travel. 107-7.
na tin dit tsu, he heard them coming home. 329-5.
na kit dit xo lan, he had been playing he saw. 140-10.
nin sin dit ox, they danced. 105-9.
nin so dit, make a dance. 104-14.
nit to dit, come. 113-16.
da wit dit en, they used to live. 259-4.
donin sin dit te ne en, they would not dance. 366-1.
tin dit, it is coming. 199-5.
tsin tit dit dit, let us run away. 333-11.
tee in dit ox, outside the door. 169-9.
tee in dit mini, for them to come out. 102-9.
tet tin dit, they are coming. 198-2, 138-4.
teu wit dit en, they used to go about. 102-3.

-dil, -dir, -deL; to strike (?).

na nit del, he struck. 120-4.

den, -di; to travel in company. This root is only employed in case of a number of persons who make a journey in company.

a) The past has the form -den.

sa win den, they all went. 142-15.
sa nandit, they traveled. 116-6, 144-10.

b) The present definite and indefinite, and the imperative have the form -di.

sa o di, travel. 152-7.
sawodi te, you will travel. 151-6.
sa win di hit, when they went out. 322-12.
sa nan dit te, they were going away. 116-5.
-den, -diñ; to be light, to blaze. It seems possible that the words given below are connected in meaning. The negative with the verb may well have the meaning of gloomy, lonesome, the opposite of sunshine.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -den.
ye kin nen den, sunshine came in. 305-6.
na kin nen den, she made it blaze. 288-11.
dea xa win den, the time was near. 226-2.
dō teñ wiñ den, she was lonesome. 306-10, 220-4.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -dini.
ye kin nen dini, light shone in. 308-3.
wōl din tañ (.te- with some suffix), you will get used to it. 180-9.
na dō weñ dini tse, I am becoming lonesome for. 176-2.

-dil, -dīñ; to ring, to give a metallic response to a blow.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -dil.
kyū win dil, there was a ringing noise. 96-2.
kyū win dil teñ su, they heard it ring. 152-1.

b) The present definite and indefinite have the form -dīñ.
kyū win dīñ tsū, a jingling noise. 293-3.

-dik, to peck (said of a bird).
yis dik, he pecked. 113-13.
min noi kiñ dik, he pecked open. 113-15.
mē nō kiñ dik te, he was going to pick. 113-3.
mē nō kyōl dik, pick open. 112-17.
nai nei dik, he pecked. 113-9.
nai neñ dik, he pecked. 113-14.

-dik, to stand in a line.
na nū win dik, they lined up. 216-17.

-dits, to twist into rope or twine.
ya kyū win dits, they made rope. 151-11.
kyū win dits te, to make rope. 151-6, 8.

-dō, to cut, to divide.
nai neñ dō, she divided. 206-14.
ta nai xos dō, she cut it across. 114-12.

-dō, to quiver.
xū en na dō, you will quiver. 180-9.
dō nas dō, you shall quiver. 180-11.
te nał dō, I shall quiver. 180-10.

-dj, with verb.
na dō weñ, I am becoming lonesome. 176-2.

-dj, with verb.
na dō weñ, I am becoming lonesome. 176-2.

-dj, to con.
dō me dji, he took it up. 180-14.
dō mite dji, he took it. 180-14.

-tāl, -tūñ, -tūñ; foot.

a) The past.
yin ne yin, they were going. 114-6.
ye kiñ tañ, he went. 216-17.
ye teñ wiñ, he was going. 216-17.
noi dū wets, they walked. 179-11.
nō na dū, you shall walk. 180-11.
nā dū wiñ, you shall walk. 180-11.
nō kyū wiñ, you shall make noise. 190-5, da nō dū, we walked. 216-17.
possible that the negative with lonesome, the

intial have the

220-4.

operative have

ill get used to for. 176-2.

ntial have the

2.

form -dit.

3-3.

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 261

-dō, to cut, to slash.
   nai der dō, he cut him. 164-3.
   ta nai xos dō wei, it cut him to pieces. 108-2, 106-14.

-dō, to quiver, to dodge, to draw back.
   xa en nal dit dō wei, it drew back. 105-9.
   dō nas dō, they won't dodge. 258-13.
   te nal dit dō te, it will draw back. 273-5.

-djē, with verbs referring to the mind. This root is connected with djē in xo djē, his mind, etc.
   na xo win djē ei, his mind passed. 340-11.

-dje ū,-dje; to fly in a flock.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -dje ū.
   ya nat dje ū, they came back. 301-15.
   ye wit dje ū, they came in. 299-14.
   nō na it dje ū, they came back. 299-10.
   nō nan dit dje ū, they got back. 301-15.
   na dite dje ū, they flew together. 299-1.

b) The present and imperative have the form -dje.
   ye dite dje ne, run in. 299-13.

-djin, to come near, to bother something.
   dō me djin, it did not mind. 315-4.
   dō mite djin te, it won't mind. 315-9.

-tal,-tūl,-tū,-tal; to step, to kick, to do anything with the foot.

a) The past definite and present definite have the form -tal.
   yin ne ya xōl tal, in the ground he tramped them. 361-10.
   ye ki tal, they began to dance. 179-2.
   ye ta wīt tal ei, they landed. 362-5.
   no dū win tal xōlūn, he had made a track. 292-5.
   no na dū win tal, he stepped away. 223-11.
   no dū win tal xōlan, it had made a track he saw. 185-12.
   no kyū wil tal, the finishing dance. 104-16.
   da no dū win tal, he stepped. 120-3.
b) *The customary and impotential have the form* -tuL.
   na ya de it tuL, they used to drag their feet. 207-3.

c) *The present indefinite and imperative have the form* -tuL.
   ye in tuL ne, you must step in. 209-2.
   na na tuL diu, the stepping down place. 207-2.
   nō nai ya du wit taL, he stepped. 207-10.

-tan,-tūn,-tū'; to handle or to move a long object. This is another of the roots which classify the object affected according to the size and shape. For some reason empty baskets are referred to by verbs having this root.

A) *The past definite has the form* -tan.
   ya win tan, he took. 108-18.
   ya na win tan, he picked it up. 112-11, 341-13.
   ye tei tuL win tan, he put in. 96-13.
   yōn tan, he kept. 96-8.
   tei tuL, were shut (his eyes). 337-8.
   na na win tan, he took down. 97-16.
   nō na kiL tuL, he set the wedge again. 109-1.
   nō kiL tuL, he put. 210-16.
   nō kiL na kiL tuL, he set the wedge. 108-11.
   xa win tuL, he drew from. 211-3.
   xō wa in tuL, he gave him. 211-1.
   xō wa ya in tuL, they gave him. 144-14.
   xō lan de duL win tan, he has put in the fire. 150-6.
   da na win tan, he put it down. 97-13.
   da sit tuL, it was sitting there. 246-10.
   de duL win tan, he put them in. 150-4.
   dje win tuL, it spread open. 289-14.
   ta na is tuL, she took it out of the water. 325-4.
   ta tei tuL niL tan, he took it out of. 107-6.
   te tei tuL win tan, he put in the water. 101-14.
   tei niL tuL, he took out. 97-13.
   tei niL tuL, he pulled out. 329-10.
   teō naL tuL, he held it. 314-9.
   teō xō niL tuL, he held her. 153-3.

A) *The present* *ya win tuL in tuL, it sat tuL, it sat tuL, it sat tuL, it sat tuL, it sat tuL.
   da e iL tuL, it was sitting there. 246-10.
   dō de diu tuL, he put it down. 150-4.
   dje na wiL tiu, it spread open. 289-14.

b) *The present imperative have the form* -tan, -tuL, -tuL.
   dje win tuL, he put it down. 150-4.
   dje na wiL tiu, it spread open. 289-14.

C) *The present* *ya nauL tuL in tuL, he picked it up. 112-11, 341-13.
   da e iL tuL, it was sitting there. 246-10.
   dō de diu tuL, he put it down. 150-4.
   dje na wiL tiu, it spread open. 289-14.

A) *The past* *ya win tuL in tuL, he picked it up. 112-11, 341-13.
   da e iL tuL, it was sitting there. 246-10.
b) The present definite has the form -tuŋ.
   ya win tuŋ hit, when he picked up. 202-6.
   me sit tuŋ, was in it. 243-9.
   sit tuŋ, it was sitting. 337-4.
   sit tuŋ, it lay. 266-8.
   da sit tuŋ, it sits. 246-9.
   de dúw tuŋ, let me put them in the fire. 150-4.
   dō de dú wit tuŋ, why don’t you cook. 171-3.
   teit tes tūn de, if he takes along. 317-13.

c) The present indefinite, customary, impotential, and imperative have the form -tuŋ.
   ya nauw tuŋ, I will pick up. 286-9.
   wai i.tuŋ, he always gave. 136-12.
   heu wūn tuŋ, hand me. 278-7.
   dō de dit tuŋ, one must never put in the fire. 150-2.
   dje na wit tuŋ, he opened it. 109-2.

-tan, -tuŋ, -tūc; to split.
   dje win tan, it spread open. 289-14.
   dje na wit tuŋ, he opened it. 109-2.
   kił tuŋ tse, someone splitting logs he heard. 108-5.

-tan, -tuŋ; to eat (used only of the third person singular).

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -tan.
   yai tan, he ate. 109-18.
   yī tan, they eat. 351-7.
   he teit tan, even he ate. 346-5.
   dō xū liŋ yī tan, she shall not eat. 253-6.
   teit tan, he ate. 106-5.
   teit tan heuñ te, he shall eat. 107-8.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -tuŋ.
   teit tuŋ ne en, he used to eat. 346-11.

-tan (?), -tuŋ; the exact meaning is unknown.
   na xō wūit tuŋ te, it will be wet. 273-6.
   na xūr tuŋ, let it get soft. 233-6.
-te, to look for, to search after.
  xai nit te, she looked for it. 243-4.
  xaua te, let me look for it. 104-16.
  xa ân te, it can be seen. 119-4.
  xan te, she looked for it. 306-13.
  xan te te, I am going to look for it. 336-10.
  xan wîn te, she looked for it. 111-3, 293-9.
  xante, look for it. 243-3.

-te, to carry around. This root seems limited to men and animals in the singular and is probably connected with the root -ten, -tiñ, -tûnc given below.
  me na is te ei, she carried it. 290-8.
  na it te x, she carried it. 290-6.
  na iste, he carried it around. 282-4.
  Compare, da e iL te, they were on a stick. 186-11.
  teû wit til, she was holding up. 246-12.

-te, to remain in a recumbent position. Compare, -ten, -tiñ, -tûnc; to assume such a position.
  teî it te, he used to lie. 207-2, 288-7.
  teîn nô te, he might lie. 169-4.

-ten, -tiñ, -tûnc; to move or to carry in any way a person, animal or animal product. This is another of the classifying roots applicable only to individual objects of certain character. For a plural object -lai, -la, -lûnc is employed.
  a) The past definite has the form -ten.
     a dit ta teû wit ten, he put him in his sack. 221-6.
     ya wît ten nei, she picked him up. 287-3.
     ya xoî ten, he has taken him. 151-4.
     ya na wît ten, she put it in. 136-5.
     ye teû wît ten, she put it in. 289-17.
     ye teû wît ten nei, he took him in. 222-8.
     yîn ne teû wît ten nei, he put him in the ground. 215-3.
     te na niî ten, he took it all the way around. 293-10.
     na it dit ten, he brought it back. 283-4.
     na it dit ten nei, she took him back. 287-6.
     na teî ten, he took it along. 282-3.
nō ya xon nit ten, they left him. 169-7.
noa nit ten, he put it. 221-11.
nō na xon nit ten, he laid her. 342-10.
hēn nū wil ten, I was brought here. 180-7.
xai xōs ten nei, they took her up. 239-1.
x is ten, she brought up. 99-2.
xana wit ten, he dug it out. 221-10.
xōl kya nit ten, he took it from him. 222-7.
da na xōt ten, he put him. 108-1.
da sit ten, lying on something. 186-4.
da dū wil ten, he has been carried off. 150-10.
da te xō dūt ten, she has taken him away. 159-5.
ta na is ten nei, he has taken it out. 217-17.
tee na xon nit ten, he took out. 153-7.
tee nit ten, he took out. 282-2.
tee xō nit ten, they took him out. 278-4.
tee xō tet ten, he took him along. 210-15.
tet tet ten, he took along. 152-9.
tei nit ten, he put him. 152-9.
tewin dai wil ten, he spoiled. 221-13.
ke wā teō xōt ten, somebody hid. 181-12.

b) The present definite has the form -tiū.
ye teū wit tin de, if they will take them in. 302-7.
yin ne teō wīt tin tiū, in the ground they have put. 221-3.
noa xon nit tin nei, he caught up with him. 176-11.
nō nit tin dū, he put it place. 266-9.
dō nō nit tin te sil len, he did not want to leave it. 293-8.
tei sōt tin te, you will take. 222-7.
tee na xon nei tiū, I brought it down. 273-7.

c) The parts of the verb with the exception of the past and present definite have the form -tūe.
yauw tūe, let me pick it up. 286-11.
yō ōl tūe, put in. 362-6.
nō na xō tūe, he had her laid. 342-8.
xa na xō it tūe, she kept lifting him out. 223-15.
ta nauw tū hāi te, I will take out. 267-18.
kyū wa na it tūe, he who gives back. 241-4.
Compare, teō wīt tel, he was bringing. 329-6.

AM. ARCH. ETH. 3, 18.
-ten, -tiñ, -tûc, -te; to lie down. It seems possible that this root is connected with the preceding. The first, however, characterizes transitive verbs and has the sign of verbs of the second class while the verbs given below are intransitive.

A) The past definite has the form -ten.
   xôt teîn nes tênten, with her he lay. 223-13.
   sit ten, she was lying. 145-8.
   da sit ten, (dog) was lying. 114-16.
   dô he kî teîn nes tênten, he did not have intercourse. 104-7.
   teîn nes tênten, he lay. 281-5.

B) The present definite has the form -tiñ.
   sit tiñ, she lying. 117-2.
   sit tin ne en diñ, he used to lie place. 295-2.
   sit tin te, (if) they lie. 307-11.
   kî teîn ne tiñ te, I will have intercourse with a woman. 104-7.

c) The present indefinite, customary, impotential and the second person of the imperative have the form -tiiw.
   na nû win tû hêî ne, you must lie. 343-12.
   teîn ne tûc diñ, she goes to bed time. 334-1.

d) The first and third persons of the imperative have the form -te.
   xôt neîw te, let me lie with her. 223-12.
   teîn nó te, he might lie. 169-4.

-tete, to lie down, to go to bed (used only with a plural subject). For the root applicable to the singular see -ten, -tiñ, -tûc and -te.

   ya nes tête, they went to bed. 169-7.
   win tête, they lay there. 322-4.
   me siît dit tête, we would be lying in. 190-4.
   me tsis tête, they lie in. 306-8.
   neît tête, they always lay. 333-12.
   sit tête 5x, they lay there. 322-6.
   tsis tête, they were lying. 190-6.

-tits, to use as a cane. The occurrence of this root is of interest since it is an added case of a monosyllabic noun’s being used as a root.
possible that this
re. 13.

with a woman.

potential and the

erative have the

ith a plural sub-

is root is of in-

d noun's being

VOL. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 267

kittet tits, he used for a cane. 317-7.
kittet tits, he walked with a cane. 152-12.
-tik; exact meaning unknown.
teen titk, he pinched out. 143-14.
-tō, referring to the movement or position of water.
nō it tō, the water comes. 310-7.
nō tō₀x, water staid. 324-3.
-tōn, -tōn; to jump.
yə wil tōn, he jumped up. 165-9.
yal tōn ei, (his neck) jumped off. 163-18.
ye e iil tōn xo lan, birds used to jump in. 117-17.
ye na wil de tōn, in she jumped. 135-11.
na dū wil dit tōn, he jumped off. 107-14.
da wil tōn ei, he jumped. 115-9.
tee tēl tōn, he jumped out. 163-16.
-tōt, to drink, to suck. This root may be connected with -tō,
referring to water, but it may also be onomatopoetic. Compare
-tōts, to kiss.
teit te tōt, he drank. 112-15.
-tū, to beg.
kyūn xōe tū, I am begging. 152-13.
-tū, -te, -tel; to sing in a ceremony or dance. For the root
which is applicable to an individual singing by himself see
-au, -a.
A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the
form -tū.
me na kyu wiit tū, they sang again. 238-15.
me kyu wiit tū, he sang. 234-6.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have
the form -te. The verbs given below have this form plus the
suffix denoting progression -1, -l.
me ya kyu wit tel, they sang. 234-1.
me kyu wiit tel, someone singing. 235-4.

1 There is a glottal stop between the vowel and the nasals which are
surds.
-tük, to count.
mi teōt tük te, he will count. 259-18.
-tau, to hover, to settle, to fly around.
nai xo it tau, it flew around her. 333-8.
na win tau, it will settle down. 273-7.
-tan, relating in any way to wax, or substances that are wax-like.
me it tan, he stuck to (wax). 202-3.
me win tan ne, he stuck to it. 202-7.
ke win tan, he put on (pitch). 150-12.
-tats, -tis; to cut a gash, to slit up, to cut open, to dress eels.
a) The definite present and past have the form -tats.
yai kyū wil tats, a blanket of strips. 207-5.
min nō ya kin tats te ne en, they were going to cut open. 278-5.
min nō kyū wit dit tats te. we are going to cut open. 102-15.
nō na wit tats, it is cut down. 144-17.
kīte tats, he cut them. 101-1, 98-16.
b) The tenses other than the definite present and past have the form -tis.
-te, to have some particular form, appearance, or nature; to be, to exist.
a in te, how he appeared. 209-5.
a in te, (smart) he is. 141-4.
a na nū we sin te te, you will look that way. 357-5.
a na kin nit te, it grows. 356-10.
a ne e te, he looked that way. 321-7.
a nū wes te, he looked (that way). 143-14.
a tcin te dete, he must be then. 363-17.
ūn te, there is. 209-15.
ūn te ye, how it looked. 209-6.
ūn te ne en, (sickness) used to be seen. 235-18.
x a a na kin nit te, it grows up again. 356-14.
xax a na nū wis te te, it will be lighter (in weight). 357-6.
ti n til teox fīn te, it looked very strong. 294-2.
kīn tis seōx ān te, the smart one. 326-1.

-ten, -tiñ; to address.

A) The past, document and future have the form -ten.
a ya ten, they counted. 268-128.
a na dit ten, they are counting. 338-16.
a ten, it will be counted. 259-18.
a ten ka, that will count.
dō xa aur te, it will top.
dō xo liñ da, it will reach.

B) The present.
aue tin ne, it is cut.
a ya tin, they are cutting.
a ya tin ne, they cut.
a tin wes te, he will cut.
au anti, how it was.
wūn nō xō, he was going to cut.
na aur tin, it is cut down.
xa a tin wīn, it is cut down.
xa a tin wīn, it has been cut.
xa a tin te, it is cut.
xa a tin te, it will be cut.
dō da xo a ten, it is cut.

-ten, -tis; to add.

The present, the past, and the future have the form -ten.

-dō, -tō; to do.

The present, the past, and the future have the form -dō.

-dō, -tō; to do.

The present, the past, and the future have the form -dō.

-dō, -tō; to do.

The present, the past, and the future have the form -dō.

-dō, -tō; to do.
-ten, -tin; to do, to perform an act.

A) The past, customary, and impotential have the form -ten.

a ya ten, they did. 305-5.
na dit ten, we did. 217-7.
a ten, it did it. 120-9.
a ten ka, the way they do. 231-5.
da xo a ten, who die. 346-4.
dö xa auce ten, I never do that. 109-4.
dö xo lii da xo a ten, they won't die. 253-7.

B) The present and imperative have the form -tin.

auce tin ne en, I used to do. 314-7.
a ya tii, they do. 198-5.
a ya tin ne en, they used to do that. 306-1.
a tin we te, (a basket) had done. 325-10.
a tin te, he will do. 215-9.
wun no xo tin te, he is going to get him to do. 141-13.
a a auce tin, (what) am I doing? 163-4.
x a a tin win te, she always did that. 136-14.
x a a tin we te, the same thing it always did. 325-11.
x a a tin te, that way will do it. 229-8.
x a a tin tei, that it will do. 235-1.
dö da xo a tin, would never die. 221-13.

-tin, to address with term of relationship or friendship. It is not unlikely that this root is connected with the last. The first part, tin, may be some obsolete monosyllabic noun. The meaning might be then, to make one tin, "a relative."

tin win ten nei, she called him. 139-9.
tii xo wil ten, he addressed her. 98-10.
ti win ten, she addressed her. 181-9.

-tin, to marry (said of a man only). This root occurs only with ût, prefixed, which is a noun in common use meaning "wife." The remarks above connecting the last given root with -ten, -tin, "to do," applies here also.

ût ten, he married. 210-11.
-tik, to encircle, to tie with a string.
  min na na wil tik, a string tied around. 353-4.
  na kyū wil tik, (his head) was tied with a string. 351-10.

-to, relating to mutual motions of one or the other of two
objects by means of which one is inserted into the other or with-
drawn from it.
  ya a dir. to, he put on (as a shirt is put on). 328-12
  ye na xō wil to, he was dressed in. 328-8.
  ye tēi wī. tō, he slipped them one into the other 329-1.
  me tēe ya nit. tō, they skinned him (as a rabbit is
  skinned). 328-5.
  tēe it. tō, he pulled out the knot. 332-12.

-tsai, to be or to make dry.
  oī. tsai ne, dry them. 101-4.
  na xō wī. tsai ei, it was dried up. 111-14.
  na xō wī. tsai ye, (I wish) creeks would dry up. 111-12.
  xō wī. tsai ye de, until it becomes dry. 255-7.
  xō wī. tsai ye te, if it becomes shallow. 259-16.

-tsan, -tsū; to find, to see.

A) The past, customary, and impotential have the form -tsan.
  a dō iūc tsun, I didn't find it. 243-16.
  iūc tsun, I found (I conceived a child). 286-6.
  ya xōt. tsan, they saw him. 101-16.
  yō xōt. tsan, it saw him. 204-4.
  a iūts. tsan, he found signs. 185-11.
  na iūts. tsan ne te, it will find him. 307-13.
  na xōt. tsan, he found them. 267-15.
  na hēō. tsan, you see me. 230-5.
  na xōwes tsan, he was found. 230-3.
  dō ya it. tsan, they did not see. 98-7.
  dō ya xōt. tsan, he did not see. 238-14.
  dō wī. tsan, it was not seen. 341-9.
  dō na iūts. tsan, she did not find again. 243-16.
  dō na ya xōt. tsan nei, they did not see him. 152-6.
  dō na xōwes tsan, he was not longer seen. 226-5.

B) The present.
  iūc tsūn, I tie. 275-2.
  iūc tsūn te, I tied. 275-2.
  yīt. tsūn te, I became tied. 275-2.
  dō iūts. tsūn, I tied him. 275-2.
  dō na iūts. tsūn, you tied him. 275-2.
  dō na hēt. tsūn, (I wish) creeks would be tied up. 227-1.
  dō na xō. 306-8.

-tsas, to swing.
  kit tei. tsas, I swung. 286-6.

-tsaf, -tsa; to open.

A) The customary.

-tse, to open
  na te wī. tse, it was opened. 256-14.
  na te wī. tse, they opened it. 256-14.
  na te tse, it was open. 256-14.
  na te wī. tse, he opened it. 256-14.
  na te wī. tse, it was opened. 256-14.
  nō na it. te, it was not opened. 244-16.
  nō na wī. tse, he did not open it. 256-14.
  nō na wī. tse, it was not opened. 256-14.

-tse, to stay.
  ya del se et. tse, I stayed. 239-16.
  ya del tes. tse, we stayed. 239-16.
  yin ne tei. tse, it stayed. 255-7.
  ya ya del tei. tse, he stayed. 255-7.
II

353-4.
a string. 351-10.
the other of two
the other or with-

328-12
the other 329-1.
as a rabbit is

1.
dry up. 111-12.
55-7.
59-16.

2. the form -tsan.

286-6.

3.

1-16.
a. 152-6.
226-5.

4.

b) The present and imperative have the form -tsün.
iüw tsün, (I wish) I could see. 336-9.
iüw tsün te, (where) am I going to find. 244-7.
yiu. tsün te, she will see. 103-15.
dö iit. tsün te xo liün, you can’t find it anywhere. 246-6.
dö na it. tsün de, they won’t find again. 321-10.
dö na xün wes tsün heüün, I must not be seen again. 217-18.
dö na xün. tsün *x xo liün, you won’t see him any more. 306-6.

-tsas, to swing a stick about, to whip.
kit tei. tsas, he whipped. 317-9.
kite se. tsas te, I will whip. 317-8.

-tsat, -tsa; to sit down.

A) The customary and impotential have the form -tsat.

b) The present indefinite and imperative have the form -tsa.
da ni. tsu, sit. 107-12.

-tse, to open or shut a sliding door.
na te wits tse, the door was open. 118-5.
na te dit tse yei, he opened it. 100-10.
na te tse, he opened the door. 118-2.
na te tse yei, he opened the door. 97-10.
no na it tse, she always shut the door. 158-1.
no nau wit tse, the door was shut. 159-2.
no na wit. dits tse, he had a door shut. 97-2.
no na nin tse, he shut a door. 96-9.

-tse, to stay, to live (used only with a plural subject).
 ya del se ei, they lived. 145-13.
 ya del. tse, they were living. 135-1.
yin ne teiün dei. tse, in the ground they are staying. 361-2.
na ya del. tse, they lived as before. 172-5.
na del tse, they stayed. 102-3.
na del tse, they are living. 217-8.
de söt tse te, you will stay. 152-10.
des dil tseñ, we better wait. 265-5.

-tseL, -tsiL, -tsiL; to pound as with a hammer or maul. It is possible that this root is connected with the noun tse, "a stone," since the hammers were pestle-shaped stones.

a) The definite present and past tenses have the form -tseL.
dje wiit. tseL, he pounded it. 108-11.
teit dū wiit. tseL, he pounded it off. 281-16.
kis tseL tse, he heard pounding. 170-6.

b) The customary and impotential have the form -tsiL.
c) The present indefinite and imperative probably have the form -tsiL.

-tsíL, to see, to find, to know.
yō nat tsiL, who knows. 348-6.
xōr tsiL, I saw him. 353-3.
dō yiL tsiL, one never sees. 141-9.
dō na ya iL tsiL, they never saw. 191-5.
dō xō liñ tsiL tse, he will not see. 317-13.
dō xō liñ nāt tsiL, never you will see. 361-11.
dō tēiL tsiL, he never found. 336-7.
dō tēō xō tsiL, he saw nobody. 238-8.

-tsíL, to pound, as in a mortar.
yā kyū wiit tsiL, they pounded acorns. 180-4.
na kyū wiit tsiL, she pounded again. 185-4.
dō nit dje tel tsiL ne, don't get excited (not your heart pound). 170-18.
tee it tsiL, he always pounds. 227-8.
tēiL wiit tsiL, he pounded. 319-8.

1 The form -teiL is no doubt due to the suffix.
-tsit, to know a person, or some fact or formula.
  øe tsił lii.te, I will know. 272-7.
  yø nəj tsit, who will know. 296-7.
  do na ya xøi tsit, they did not know him. 166-15.
  teo il tsit, she found out. 334-5.
  teøi sił li, he knew it. 272-14.
  teøi tsit, he knew it. 340-6.
  teøi nəj tsit, she knew. 191-15.
  teøi nəj tsit de, if he knows. 343-6.
  teøi nəj tsit te, who shall know. 279-2.

-tsit, to fall, to sink.
  na il tsit, it falls. 275-3.
  na il tsit te, (birds) would drop down. 104-11.
  na nəj tsił dii, where it fell. 96-4.
  na xo wil tsit xo loəi, it fell. 306-15.
  te wil tsit, (canoe) sank. 153-17.
  Compare, til tsił xøx, it will always be in her hands. 325-13.

-tsit, to soak or leach acorn meal.
  kit tai yit tsit, they were soaking acorns.
  kit ta ya wii tsit, they soaked the meal. 180-4.
  kit ta tsił xo siñ, they were soaking acorns. 210-9.

-tsit, to pull out a knot.
  xo¿ tce nii tsit, with him he untied it. 108-1.
  tce nii tsit, he untied the strap. 106-2.

-tsit, to wait, to delay an act.
  døi ka tsit, hold on. 329-14, 222-6.

-tsots (tsös), to make a kissing-like noise, to smack one's lips. This root is probably onomatopoetic. Kissing was not practiced by the Hupa. It seems never to have been done by adults and the kissing of babies was thought unlucky.
  yi kyø wit tsös siñ, they were sucking. 325-5.
  kyø dui tsös te, make a kissing noise. 111-7.
  kyø dui wii tsös tse, a kissing noise she heard. 111-9.
-tsū, -tse, to squirm, to writhe, to roll, to tumble.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -tsū.
   na is tsū, he rolled about. 119-4.
   dō he kit teiā nō na in di tsū, he could not roll over. 121-8.

b) The present indefinite and imperative have the form -tse.
   na tse, rolling around. 157-4, 289-1.
   na tse diā, (where) he rolled. 119-5.

-teat, -tea; to be sick, to become ill.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -teat.
   dū win teat, it got sick. 241-9.
   xoi de ai dū win teat, his head ached. 175-15.
   teit dū win teat, she was sick. 286-7.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -tea.
   dū win tea te, (babies) will get sick. 242-15.
   teit dū win tea te, she was going to be sick. 286-7.

-tee, to blow (intransitive, said of the wind).
   ye kyū wes tee, the wind blew in. 270-4.
   ye kyū wes tee te, the smoke will blow. 301-8.
   xa kyū wite tee liā, from the ground the wind will blow out. 272-10.
   xot da na we sin tee te, you will blow down. 227-6.
   xot da na kyū we sin tee te, you will blow down. 227-5.
   xot dan tee, it blows. 227-3.
   xot da kyū wes tee, it blows. 227-7.
   da na kit dū wit tee it te, the wind will blow gently. 273-1.
   da kit de it tee, it blew. 324-6.
   da kit dū wes tee, the wind blew. 324-4.
   da kyū wes tee, the wind blew on it. 348-3.
   dō xot dan tee, it never blows. 227-6.
   ta nai kyū wes sin tee te, blow out to sea with you. 228-5.
   ta kit den tee, the wind blows out of the water. 365-12.
   te kyū wes tee ei, in the water it blew she saw. 324-9.
   tee kyū wes tee, it blew out. 324-8.
   kyū wit tee il, it blew along. 324-7.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 275

-teit, to die.
  iūw teit teit, I will die. 346-13.
  dō he teit teit, he did not die. 164-1.
  teit dei, it died. 266-8.
  teit teit teit, he was tired out. 165-6.
  teit teit teit, he was almost dead. 111-16.
  teit teit xō lan, he died. 347-3.
  teit teit teit, he died. 164-4.
  dō iūw teit teit, I won’t die. 346-13.

-teft, to strip off, to take bark from a tree.
  wūn dō wū teft, he took (bark from a tree). 96-12.

-tewai, -tewa; to handle or move many small pieces, such as
the soil; to dig, to bury, to paw the ground. This is one of
the roots which limits the verbs employing it to a certain class of
objects.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the
form -tewai.
  ya xō win tewai, they buried him. 172-4.
  da nai ke xō n tewai, he pawed the dirt. 115-6.
  teit te tewai, she buried in several places. 192-12.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have
the form -tewa.
  wū tewa, (salmon) buried. 192-17.
  wū tewa ta, they are buried places. 180-11.
  xan ya wū tewal, they dug up along. 181-7.
  teō xō n eite tewa e, he threw at her (a handful of

-tewan, -tcwai; referring to the eating of a meal in company.

a) The past definite tense has the form -tewan.
  na del tewan, eating. 321-6.
  na dū wil tewan, it was supper time. 141-1.
  nō din nil tewan, they finished supper. 141-4.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, have the form -tewūn.
  na dē il tewūn diū, Tule ranch (where they always take
  the meal). 328-10.
  na dil tewūn, (he heard) eating. 176-9.
A) The past definite has the form -tewen.
   a na dis tewen, he made himself. 101-14.
   a dis tewen, he made himself. 102-6.
   ya is tewen, they made up (loads). 171-17.
   ya wi, tite tewen, they had made. 138-7.
   ya na tük kai teis tewen, he made come between. 144-2.
   ya ki, tsis teis tewen, he made it sprinkle. 338-2.
   wil tewen, it was made of. 164-13, 203-11, 221-10.
   wüütün ló teis tewen, about it he laughed. 151-15.
   na is tewen, he made. 110-12.
   na is tewen, he placed it. 314-7.
   na ya is tewen, they made. 284-1.
   na set tewen, I made. 296-2.
   dö he tewite teis tewen, she did not make wood. 157-5.
   teis tewen, he made. 336-8.
   teis tewen, he begot. 360-6.
   teö xös tewen, he made (him). 114-8.
   kiti yun teis tewen, she made it to flow. 158-12.

b) The present definite has the form -tewifi.
   a da yis tewin te, he makes for himself. 338-6.
   a dis tewin te, he might make. 363-5.
   na is tewin te, he will make. 321-11.
   na set tewfin, I make. 302-11.
   na set tewin te, I will make it. 257-14.
   noi na set tewin te, I will bury it. 282-6.
   set tewfin, I will make. 290-8.
   set tewin te, I will make it. 152-3.
   dö mais tewfin, nobody could make. 322-8.
   dö teis tewfin hurun, he must not do. 116-15.
   teis tewin te, she was going to make. 306-13.
   teis tewin te, he was going to cause. 98-1.

c) The present indefinite, customary, impotential, and imperative have the form -tewe.
   e iüue tewe, I make. 241-2.
   iüue tewe, let me make. 278-7.

b) Having a xo wite teis tewie, xö xö wite teis tewie.
Having a progressive suffix.

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]

\[ \text{text} \]
tes tewin ne en teiñ, where I was brought up. 117-13.
til tewin ne en, it used to grow. 233-1.
tee na il tewin hit, when he came to life again. 347-4.
teit teit tewin heññ, he may grow. 348-6.
Compare, wüte tew, duñ, when I was growing. 180-7.

tewen, -tewiñ; to smell, to stink, to defecate.

A) The past definite has the form -tewen.
a xo wiñ. tewen, it smells. 301-16.
teñ win tewen, he defecated. 110-6.

B) The present definite and indefinite have the form -tewiñ.
añ. tewin, you smell. 154-16.
a xo wiñ. tewin, it smells. 301-16.
a xo wiñ. tewin te, it will smell. 302-9.
miññ nañ. tewiñ, buzzard (its mouth stinks). 112-17.
Compare, yai xoñ tewuñ, they smelled of him. 165-3.

tewen, -tewiñ; to want food or sexual gratification, to desire.

A) The past definite has the form -tewen.
me duñ win tewen, he wanted. 110-16.
me duñ win tewen, he wanted to have intercourse. 280-6.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, have the form -tewiñ.
me duñ tewin, I want. 254-12.
dõ me duñ tewin, I do not want. 97-8, 253-5.
tse me de tewiñ, I feel hungry for. 97-7.

tewil; exact meaning unknown.
me na tewil liñ. te, it will settle. 117-11.

tewit, to push, to pull off or break off leaves and twigs, to shoot, to rub one's self in bathing, to bring water.
añ. me nañ. tewit, with it she pushed herself. 135-11.
a ñuñ duñ diñ. tewit liñ. te, she will rub herself 312-3.
a ñuñ duñ ñuñ tewin ne, yourself bathe. 353-7.
a ñuñ duñ ñuñ tewin te, bathe yourself. 322-11.
a ñuñ duñ ñuñ tewin teñ, he rubbed himself. 319-9.
iiñ. nañ. tewit, he pressed down on it. 143-2.
Goddard.-Morphology of the Hupa Language. 279

ön tewit, take it. 191-13.
yit dite tewit, to shoot. 136-9.
me na ni tewit, he pushed it back. 163-1.
me ni tewit, he pushed it. 106-2.
mii tewit, push it. 105-18.
na de tewit te, I will leave it. 277-1.
na di win tewit, he let go. 106-17, 272-18.
na di win tewit, it was shot. 246-1.
nii kii ni tewit, toward the ground he pressed. 210-17.
nii wa me net tewit te, I will loan you. 356-6.
hrua me net tewit te, lend me. 296-11.
hrua mi tewit, loan me. 326-7.
xo wa me net tewit te, I would loan him. 356-17.
xon tewit, it caught him. 346-10.
dii na a din it tewit, she did not move. 341-1.
dii kiit tewit, one never pushes it. 106-12.
ti se tewit te, I am going to measure it. 116-12.
to on nii win tewit ne en, water she was to bring. 111-3.
to on tewit, water to bring. 110-16.
to on tewit, water to bring. 110-16.
teit di win tewit te, he will shoot. 151-16.
teit te tewit, he completed the measure. 226-4.
teit te tewit, he measured it. 116-13.
to on tewit, she took it. 181-14.
ke niit tewit, he lifted it up. 163-1.
kii tewit, push it. 162-14.
kywa is tewit, he broke off. 317-6.
kywew tewit, let me push it. 106-11.

-tewō ig, to sweep.
na yai xo i tewō ig, they brushed him together. 196-3.
na xo te tewō ig, he swept. 210-12.

-tewōk, exact form and meaning unknown.
kywi tewōk kei, they are strung on a line. 165-8.

-tewūc, to smell of.
yai xos tewūc, they smelled of him. 165-3.
-tewu, tcwe: to cry, to weep.

a) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -tewu.

- ya win tewu, they cried. 169-12.
  ya te it tewu, they cried along. 179-12.
  win tewu, you have cried. 337-14.
  dō wittewu we he, don't cry. 169-13.
  teite tewu, he always cried. 336-4.
  teite tewu, he always cried. 186-8.
  teit win tewu, he cried. 150-7, 336-8.
  kya ten tewu, it cried. 342-10.
  kya ten tewu we tsu, it cry he heard. 204-9.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -tewe.

- teite tewe 9x, he cried. 150-7.
  kya ten tewe, (she heard) it cry. 135-9.
  kya tū wittewel, crying along. 135-10.

-git, to be afraid of, to be frightened at.

- ye nesi git, it frightened (they were afraid of it). 215-4.
  ye nesi git te, it will be afraid. 236-2.
  ye nū wittigil il, it kept getting afraid of. 235-4.
  yin nel git, he was afraid. 114-16.
  me nesi git te, it will be afraid. 296-5.
  mi nesi git, it was afraid. 295-4.
  mi nesi git te, it will be afraid. 295-7.
  ne iūwe git se, I feel afraid. 176-5.
  dō nūl git he ne, don't be afraid. 170-15.
  xo ni git, he was afraid. 113-11.
  tein nel git, she was afraid of. 192-2.

-git, to travel in company, as a flock of birds, or a company of warriors.

- na in dīk git, they came back. 299-9.
  na in it git, they came back. 299-12.
  toe in de git, they ran down. 153-16.

-kai, -ka; to get up from a reclining or sitting position.

a) The customary and impotential have the form -kai.

- in niūwe dīk kai, I always get up. 241-1.
b) The past and present definite, present indefinite and imperative have the form -ka.

-ka, -kūn; to put on edge, to lean up.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -kan.

-kan, -kūn; to put on edge, to lean up.

B) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -kān, -kūn.

-kas, to throw.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -kāit.

-kait, -kai; to cause to project, to cause to move forward in a straight line, to push, to pole or paddle a canoe, to shoot.

A) The past definite, customary, and impotential have the form -kait.

1 These two verbs are passive in form. That which lies, is "that which has been thrown or dropped."

AM. ARCH. ETH. 3, 19.
ye na wit kait, she landed. 135-12.

ye teit te kait, one after the other he stuck (his head) in. 322-2.

tin duk kait de, they slid together. 295-2.

nō nit kait, he put it. 108-19.

dō wūn nō i. kait, he did not shoot. 144-13.

ta wit kait, he started across. 315-1.

tē dūk kait dei, they were sliding together. 294-16.

tē na nit kait, he poked out. 174-9.

tē ni nit kait, he put out (his head). 153-9.

tei dūk kait dei, they came down (by water). 158-16.

tēi tei kait, he started in a boat. 104-6.

b) The present, definite and indefinite, and imperative have the form -kai.

ye wit kai te, a boat will come. 209-3.

wūn nō t. kai, shoot. 144-14.

wūn nō net kai te, I will shoot. 144-16.

-kait, -kai; to starve, to fall here and there from weakness.

nō te dūk kait, people began to starve. 191-11.

nō te dūk kai tei, they were about to starve. 191-18.

-kel; to hold in a horizontal position.

da e iū t kel, I held under. 337-14.

-ket; to creak (probably onomatopoetic).

kyū wiñ ket, it creaked. 114-17. 140-3.

-kil, -kil; to split, to make an opening in a wall or bank.

ya na is kil, he split it. 142-3.

min nō kiñ kil, he opened it. 113-5.

nōn dūk kil lei, that far he split it. 210-2.

dō hei. djeñ kil, with me it won't split. 108-9.

dje wiñ kil, he tore away. 176-9.

tēi wiñ kil, he split with his hands. 210-1.

kit diñ kiñ ei, it broke out. 102-2.

kit dū wiñ kil, the bank slid out. 252-4.

-kis, to put one's hand on, to stab, to spear.

a di ye nō na kin niñ kis, under himself he put his hand. 221-4.
cxk (his head)

294-16.

nr). 158-16.

Operative have

m weakness.

1-11.

or bank.

08-9.

put his hand.

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 283

xe e na iki kis, she pushed it away. 185-3.
da ki kis, he put his hand. 140-3.
na ni kis, he cut him. 164-1.
kyō ki kis xō sin xō lan, spearing salmon had been he saw.
140-11.

-kit, to catch with the hands, to take away.
a de i ki, he took with himself. 270-7.
a de xō ki, she caught against herself. 223-14.
a di ki, take it with you. 356-16.
a du ki, to myself I held. 353-6.
 ya i ki mi, to catch. 101-17.
 ya i ki te, they were going to catch it. 102-2.
 na i ki de, he caught it. 152-6.
 xō ti ki, with him he caught it. 107-10.
dō he ya i ki, they did not catch. 102-3.
tee xō ki, he caught him. 143-9.
ti ki, he took hold. 106-16.
tō xō ki, he caught him. 151-2.
tō he i ki ne en, he nearly caught me. 176-14.

-kit, to hang, to spread, to settle (said of fog or smoke).
ye i ki de, it rose up (clouds). 104-13.
ye yō i ki de te, (smoke) will go there. 301-9.
no i ki, it spread out. 321-7.
no ki li te, it will be foggy. 230-6.
no i ni ki, it settled. 96-3.
no i ki, smoke hangs. 337-11.
no i ki ne wan, like fog it appeared. 210-10.
xō yai i ki de, the fog took her away. 238-16.
da i ki li te, fog will stay. 273-2.

-kit, to feed, to give food to any one.
ma ki, she fed it. 192-1.
ma kyū ki, I better feed them. 192-1.
xwa i ki, she gave him to eat. 110-14.
xwa ya i ki, they gave him. 110-5.
xwa ya ki ki, she fed them. 192-11.

-kūte, to make the stroke or throw in playing shinny.
yi i ki, he threw. 143-15.
 tee niñ kûte, he threw out. 144-1.

tee niñ kûte ne en, the throw used to be. 143-8.

kit te a kûte, they began to play. 142-16.

kit te a niñ kûte tei, you will play shinny. 142-12.

kit tûk kûte ei, shinny will be played. 210-14.

-kya, to wear a dress. This root is the monosyllabic noun kya, "dress."

me na iw. kya, she wore for dress. 332-10.

-kya, to perceive by any of the senses.

ûn kya, he saw. 96-11, 98-14.

dû ün kya, they did not see. 267-7.

-kyas, to break, to cause to break.

sik kyas sei, it broke. 210-17, 211-1, 144-15.

tei k(y)as sei, he broke it. 143-3.

-kyös, to handle or to move anything that is flat and flexible, as a skin or piece of cloth. This is one of the roots that shows the character of the object.

ya wit kyös, he picked up. 293-6.

nô na it kyös, she put away. 333-7.

na na wit kyös, he took it down. 204-4.

nô ni it kyös, he put it. 208-10.

sîl kyös, it lies. 207-6.

da tei òlit wit kyös, he has taken away. 207-11.

tei tei kyös, he took it along. 204-6.

teit wit kyös sil, he taking it along. 208-9.

-kyöt, -kyô; to flee, to run away. This root is used only in the singular. For the plural -del, -dl, -dir, are employed.

tsi tei kyöt, he ran away.

-qal, to walk (confined to the third person singular).

de dûk qal, this one walking along (the sun). 340-1, 343-9.

teu k qal, walking. 96-10.

teu k qal ôx, he walked. 319-6.

teu k qal le, walking along. 164-8.

teu k qal lit, as he walked along. 110-2.

-qûl, to crawl, to creep.

nas qûl, it crawled around. 294-1.

xoi na se il de qûl, on her it kept crawling. 185-2
-qöt, to push a pointed instrument into a yielding mass, to stick, to poke.

ya a qöt, they always stuck them. 180-14.
yaxós qöt, they stuck them. 181-2.
yaxo qöt, they stick them. 180-12.
na ya xós dúk qöt de, if we stuck them. 180-15.
na kis qöt, he pushed a stick. 145-12.
na kis qöt te, he is going to poke. 192-9.
ñó ke iür qöt, I always set up. 247-4.

-qöt, to dodge, to tumble, to flounder about helplessly.

ya it qöt, it always dodged. 286-11.
yaxós qöt, he jumped up. 329-13.
yaxós qöt, he jumped. 329-15.
yat qöt, it dodged. 286-10.
ye wit qöt, it fell. 136-3.
na wit qöt, he tumbled. 118-17.
na xós qöt, it tumbled about. 136-4.
na de de qöt, it tumbled around. 222-9.
na de de qöt, it tumbled. 114-15.
ñó na in dúk qöt, he reached by jumping. 329-18.
ñón de qöt eí, it stopped. 287-2.
xadí qöt, he jumped. 329-13.
xa xós qöt, it tumbling she heard. 136-3.
ten it qöt te, in the water it seemed about to tumble. 286-13.
ten de qöt, it tumbled. 286-12.
ten dúk qöt eí, it tumbled. 135-12.

-qôte, -qówe; to throw as a spear is thrown, or to fall headlong.

a dí, ya kir qôte, he threw himself with it. 202-3.
a dí, ya kir qôte hit, when he threw himself with it. 202-7.
te wet qōte te, I will throw in. 112-4.
tekik qōte, he threw it in. 112-6.

b) The customary and impotential, and possibly the present
indefinite and imperative, have the form -qōe.
a di nō ke ir qōe, to he used to throw with himself. 202-4.

-qōte, to lope or run like a wolf.
nūn dūk qōte tsū, he heard him lope back. 175-9.
xē e wiñ qōte ei tsū, he heard him lope away. 175-8.
ke sīn qōte ei, you climbed the tree. 175-1.

VARIATIONS OF ROOTS IN FORM AND LENGTH.
The greater number of the verbal roots undergo a change of
form or length, for the most part connected with the changes of
mode or tense. In a few cases there is also a change within the
mode or tense for the persons. For number, the change when
present, is not an alteration of the root, which is now to be
considered, due to phonetic causes such as a change in the place
or force of the stress or pitch, or to morphological causes such as
worn down suffixes resulting in inflection, but is the substitu-
tion in the dual and plural of a root altogether different.

Sometimes the changes in the root mark the definite tenses
off from the indefinite, in other cases the customary and impo-
tential are different in the form of the root from the present
indefinite and imperative, and in a few cases, the impotential
alone has a form longer or different from that found elsewhere in
the verb. The indefinite present and imperative are the weakest
of all in their roots. Of the definite tenses, the past is usually
longer than the present and is characterized by the stronger
vowels, a instead of ū and e instead of i. Diphthongization
often takes place, ai and au appearing for a. Roots ending in
usually have the t in the past and do not have it in the present.
A number of roots, most of them containing the vowel i, do not
change in form and many of them do not change in length.

Having Four Forms.
-wen (-en), past definite; -wiñ, pres. def.; -wūw, pres. indef.,
cust., impot.; -we, 3 imp.: to carry on the back.
ibly the present w with himself.

k. 175-9.

vay. 175-8.

3 Islanders.

largo a change of th the changes of change within the the change when ch is now to be change when in the place tical causes such it is the substitu-
different.

d definite tenses stoary and im-
from the present . the impotential
and elsewhere in e are the weakest e past is usually by the stronger Diphthongization Roots ending in it in the present. e vowel i, do not in length.

uwe, pres. indef.,

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 287

-wen (-en), past def.; -wu (-iū), pres. def.; -wūe, pres. indef., cust., impot., 2 imp.; -we, 3 imp.: to move fire, to wave fire.

-ten, past def.; -tiū, pres. def.; -tūe, pres. indef., cust., impot., 2 imp.; -te, 1 and 3 imp.: to lie down.

-le, past def.; -liū, pres. def.; -lū, cust., impot.; -le, pres. indef., imp.: to become, to be, to be transformed.

-la, past; -la, pres. def., sometimes pres. indef. and imp.; -lū, cust., impot.; -le, sometimes pres. indef. and imp.: to do something, to arrange according to a plan or purpose.

Having Three Forms.

a) Type, -an, -ān, -auw.

-an, past def.; -ān, pres. def.; -auw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to transport round objects.

-an, past def.; -ūn, pres. def.; -auw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to transport round objects.

-yan, past def., cust., impot.; -yauw, a few uncertain forms: to eat.

-xan, past def.; -xūn, pres. def.; -xauw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to move in a basket or other vessel any liquid or smally divided substance, to catch with a net, to dip up.

-tan, past def.; -tūn, pres. def.; -tūe, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to handle or move a long object.

-tan, past def.; -tūn, pres. def.; -tūe, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to split.

b) Type, -en, -iū, -iuw.

-ten, past def.; -tiū, pres. def.; -tuw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to move or to carry in any way a person, animal or animal product.

1 The changes in this verb do not seem to be regular. It is possible that two roots have been brought together in the same verb and confused, or that the vowel ʻū of the customary and impotential has produced a present indefinite and imperative in e by analogy with the usual ʻū and e pairs.
c) **Type, -en, -iū, -e.**

- *wen,* past def.; -wiū, pres. def.; -we, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to kill.
- *tewen,* past def.; -tewiū, pres. def.; -tewe, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to make, to arrange, to cause.
- *tewen,* past def.; -tewiū, pres. def.; -tewe, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to grow, to become.

**d) Type, -ai, -a, -auw (-UUw).**

- *yai,* past def.; -ya, pres. def., 1 and 3 imp.; -yauw, pres. indef., cust., impot., 2 imp.: to go, to come, to travel about.
- *lai,* past def.; -la, pres. def.; -lūw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to move or transfer a number of objects.
- *lai,* past def.; -la, pres. def.; -lūw, pres. indef., cust., impot., imp.: to perform some act with the hand, as to rub, to hand something to some one.
- *hcai, impot.; hca, pres., imp.; hcauwe, pres., cust.: to walk, to go, to come.

**e) Type, -aL, -ill, -IU.**

- *waL,* past def., pres. def.; -wūl, cust., impot.; -wūt, pres. indef., imp.: to strike, to throw, to scatter.
- *tal,* past def., pres. def.; -tūl, cust., impot.; -tūt, pres. indef., imp.: to step, to kick, to do anything with the foot.

**f) Type, -eL, -il, -IU.**

- *weL,* past def., pres. def.; -wil, cust., impot.; -wīt, pres. indef., imp.: relating to the passing of night.
- *meL,* past def., pres. def.; -mil, cust., impot.; -mir, pres. indef., imp.: to strike, to throw, to drop.
- *deL,* past def., pres. def.; -dil, cust., impot., past; -dir, pres. indef., imp.: to go, to come, to travel.

---

Vol. 3] Goddard

- *tseL,* past def.; -tsiū, pres. indef., imp.: to pass.

a) **Unclassified**

- *Lūn,* past def.; -lūn, pres. def.; -lūne, 3rd per. indef., impot., imp.: to think, to know.
- *he, any tense; he, 3rd per. indef., impot., imp.: any tense with progressive suffix; he; 3rd per. indef., impot., imp.: any tense with the progressive.
- *-xa,* any tensed stem.
- *-xa, any tense with progressive suffix; -xai, present.
- *-xa, when of conjunction; -xai, present.

- *-dal,* past; -dul, cust., impot.; -dul, present.

**a) Type, -an, -ain, -a.**

- *yan,* past def.; -yai, pres. def., 1 and 3 imp.; -yan, past def., imp.: to live, to exist.
- *yan,* past def.; -yai, pres. def., 1 and 3 imp.; -yan, past def., imp.: to live, to exist.
- *wan (fian), past; -wan, pres. indef., imp.: to spy up.
- *lan, past def.; -lai, pres. indef., imp.: (with negation).
- *lan, past def.; -lai, pres. indef., imp.: (with negation).
- *nan, past def.; -nai, pres. indef., imp.: to be born.
- *nan, past def.; -nai, pres. indef., imp.: to turn, to

---
-tseL, past def., pres. def.; -tsil, cust., impot.; -tsir, pres. indef., imp.: to pound as with a hammer or maul.

e) Unclassified.

-Loi, past def., pres. def.; -Loi, cust., pres. indef., imp.: to make baskets, to twine.

-ne, 3rd per. of all tenses; -sen, 1st and 2nd persons past def., cust., impot.; -sii, 1st and 2nd per. pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to think, to know.

-hree, any tense without suffix; -hveil, past def., cust., impot. with progressive suffix; -hvei, pres. def., pres. indef., imp. with the progressive suffix: to call by name, to name.

-xa, any tense without suffix; -xal, past def. with progressive suffix; -xaI, pres. def., past def. with progressive suffix: to dawn.

-xa, when of conjugation 1; -xan, past def., cust., impot. (when of conjugation 3); -xii, pres. def., pres. indef., imp. (when of conjugation 3); to stand (said of tree).

-dal, past; -dan, pres.; -daue, imp., cust., impot., imp., to pass along, to go, to come.


d) Having Two Forms.

a) Type, -an,-u̍n.

-yun, past def., cust., impot.; -yun, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to live, to pass through life.

-yun, past def., cust., impot.; -yu, pres. indef., pres. def., imp.: to spy upon, to watch, to observe with suspicion.

-wan, (fian), past def., cust., impot.; -wu, pres. indef., imp.: to sleep.

-ian, past def., cust., impot.; -i, pres. indef., imp.: (with negative prefix) to quit, to leave, to desist.

-nan, past def., cust., impot.; -nui, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to be born.

-nan, past def., cust., impot.; -nu, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to drink.

-nan, past def., cust., impot.; -nu, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to turn, to move.
-xan, past def., cust., impot.; -xuŋ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to be sweet or pleasant to the taste.

-tan, 3 sing. of past def., cust., impot.; -tuŋ, 3 sing. of pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to eat.

-tan, past def., cust., impot. (†); -tuŋ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: exact meaning unknown.

-tan, past def., cust., impot.; -tuŋ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: relating in any way to wax or wax-like substance.

-tuwăn, past def., cust., impot.; -tweuŋ, pres. def., pres. indef.; imp.: to find, to see.

-kan, past def., cust., impot.; -kuŋ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to put on edge, to lean up.

b) Type, -en, -iŋ.


-en, past, cust., impot., fut. (†); -iŋ, pres., imp.: to do, to act, to deport one's self.

-yen, past def., cust., impot.; -yiŋ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to stand on one's feet.

-len, past def., cust., impot.; -liŋ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to flow, to run; said of any liquid.

-men, past def., cust., impot.; -miŋ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to fill up, to make full.

-huen, past, def., cust., impot.; hheiŋ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to melt.

-sën, 1st and 2nd per. of past def., cust., impot.; -siŋ, 1st and 2nd per. of pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to think, to know.

-den, past def., cust., impot.; -diŋ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to travel in company.

-den, past def., cust., impot.; -diŋ, pres. def., pres indef., imp.: to be light, to blaze.

-ten, past, cust., impot.; tiŋ, pres. imp.: to do, to perform an act.
tewen, past def., cust., impot.; tewiñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to smell, to stink, to defecate.

tewen, past def., cust., impot.; tewiñ, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to want food or sexual gratification, to desire.

c) Type, -ai, -a.

-ai, past, impot.; -a, pres., imp., and sometimes past and cust.: to be in position.

-yai, impot.; -ya, past def., cust., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to move about, to undertake.

-wai, 3 impot.; -wa, 3 pres. indef.: to go, to go about.

-dai, impot., past def.; -da, past def., cust., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to sit, to stay, to remain, to fish, to wait for game.

tewai, past def., impot.; tewa, cust., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to handle or move many small pieces, to dig, to bury, to paw the ground.

-kai, cust., imp.; -ka, past def., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to get up from a reclining or sitting position.

d) Type, -au, -a.

-au, past def., cust., impot.; -a, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to sing.

-yau, past, cust., impot.; -ya, pres. imp.: to do, to follow a line of action, to be in a condition or plight.

-dau, past, cust., impot.; -da, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to melt away, to disappear.

tau, past def., cust., impot.; -ta, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to hover, to settle, to fly around.

e) Type, -ū, -e.

-lū, past def., cust., impot.; -le, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to make an attack, to form a war party.

-lū, past def., cust., impot.; -le, pres def., pres. indef., imp.: to dive, to swim under water.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-tū</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -te, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to handle or to do anything with a semi-liquid, dough-like material.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-nū</td>
<td>past, cust., impot.; -ne, pres. imp.: to do, to happen, to behave in a certain way.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-xū</td>
<td>cust., impot.; -xe, past def., pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to track, to finish, to overtake.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-djeū</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -dje, pres. imp.: to fly in a flock, to beg.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-tū</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -te, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to sing in a ceremony or dance.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-tsū</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -tse, pres. indef., imp.: to squirm, to writhe, to roll, to tumble.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-tewū</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -tewe, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to cry, to weep.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

E Type, -at, -a.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verb</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-wat -at</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -wa -a, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to swim, to dive.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-wal</td>
<td>past, cust., impot.; -wa, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to shake.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-lat</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -la, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to float.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-tal</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -ta, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to run, to jump.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-xait</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -xai, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to buy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-tsat</td>
<td>cust., impot.; -tsa, pres. indef., imp.: to sit down.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-teat</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -tea, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to be sick, to become ill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-kait</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -kai, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to cause to project, to push, to pole or paddle a canoe, to shoot.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-kait</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -kai, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to starve.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-qūt</td>
<td>past def., cust., impot.; -kyō, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to flee, to run away.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
s. indef., imp.: dough-like materia to happen, to happen.
s. indef., imp.:
. indef., imp.:
. indef., imp.:
p.: to squirm.
, pres. indef.,
. indef., imp.:
ind., imp.:
ind., imp.:
pres. indef.,
lown.
pres. indef.,
pres. indef.,
a canoe, to
def., pres. indef.,

Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language.

293

a) Type, -l, -I.
-il, past def., cust., impot.: -iL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to swim, to dive (plural only).
-yól, past def., cust., impot.: -yól, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to blow with the breath.
-wal, past def., cust., impot.: waL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to shake a stick, to dance.
-lal, past def., cust., impot.: lar, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to dream, to sleep.
-nel, past def., cust., impot.: -nei, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to play.
-nöl, past def., cust., impot.: -nöl, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to blaze.
-hwal, past def., cust., impot.: hwal, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to fish for with a hook, to catch with a hook.
-hwil, past def., cust., impot.: hwil, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to call by name, to name.
-xal, past def., cust., impot.: -xal, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to dawn.
-dil, past def., cust., impot.: -diL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to ring, to give a metallic response to a blow.
-tsel, past def., cust., impot.: -tsel, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to be or to become warm.
-il, past def., cust., impot.: -iL, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to swim, to dive (plural only).
-qöl, past def., cust., impot.: -qöl, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to crawl, to creep.

ii) Unclassified.
-ate, past def., pres. def.; -auw, pres. indef., cust., imp., impot.: to move in an undulating line.
-mats, impot.; -mas, past def., pres. def., pres. indef., cust., imp.: to roll, to coil.
-na, 3 imp.; -naut, 3 cust., impot., pres. indef.; to go, or to come.
-ne, past def., cust., impot.; -n, pres. def., pres. indef., imp.: to speak, to say something, to sing, to make a sound, to play an instrument.
-neěw, except 1 sing. pres. and imp.; -ne, yeűw, 1 sing. pres., 2 imp.: to talk, to speak.
-noi (a noun), -no, past def. (?): to place on end, to be in a vertical position.
-xen, past def., pres. def. (?); -xũu, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to float.
-xũts, past def., pres. def.; -xũs, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to pass through the air, to fly, to fall, to throw.
-tats, past def., pres. def.; tũs, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to cut a gash, to slit up, to cut open, to dress eels.
-qũć, past def., pres. def.; -qũw, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to throw as a spear is thrown.
-qũć, past def., pres. def.; -qũw, cust., impot., pres. indef., imp.: to lope or run like a wolf.

Uunvarying in form, but varying in length.
-al, to have position (plural only).
-yeűw, to rest.
-yeũw, to rub, to knead.
-yets, to tie together, to entangle.
-yũć, to flow, to scatter.
-yũs, to draw out of a narrow space, to stretch.
-was, to shave off, to whittle.
-loi, to tie, to wrap around.
-lũs, to drag, to pull along.
-liũw, to watch, to stand guard over.

-medj (-mete, to bloom.
-dů, to dodge.
-tete, to lie down.
-tsai, to be done.
-tsas, to swim.
-tse, to open.
-tewoig (-tewoig, exact.
-kas, to throw.
-kyas, to break.
-kyũs, to hand over.

-iũw, to drop.
-to shoot an.
-its, to wander.
-ũt, to move.
-ya, to stand.
-yė, to dance.
-yũo, to like.
-wite, to rock.
-le, to feel well.
-lit, to burn.
-lite, to urinate.
-lik, to relate.
-lit, to cause.
-me, to swim.
-men, to swim.
-mũt, to break.
-na, to cook.
-ne, to gather.
-hee, to dig.
-xa, to have.
-xũt, to hang.
-xũt, to tear.
-sit, to wake.
-medj (-mete), to boil, to cook by boiling.
-dai, to bloom, to blossom.
-dō, to dodge, to draw back.
-tete, to lie down (plural only).
-tsai, to be dry, to make dry.
-tsas, to swing a stick about, to whip.
-tse, to open or shut a sliding door.
-tcwōg (-tcwōg), to sweep.
-tcwōk, exact meaning unknown.
-kas, to throw.
-kyas, to break.
-kyōs, to handle or to move anything flat or flexible.

Unvarying in form and length.

-iüe, to drop.
-to shoot an arrow.
-its, to wander about.
-it, to move anything flat and flexible.
-ya, to stand on one's feet (plural only).
-ye, to dance.
-yō, to like.
-wite, to rock sidewise.
-le, to feel with the hands.
-lit, to burn.
-lite, to urinate.
-lir, to relate, to tell something.
-lit, to cause to burn.
-me, to swim.
-men, to swim.
-müt, to break out as a spring of water, to break open.
-na, to cook by placing above or before a fire.
-ne, to gather nuts from the ground.
-luce, to dig.
-xa, to have position (said of water or a liquid).
-xūt, to hang.
-xüt, to tear down.
-sit, to wake.
-da, to be poor in flesh, to become poor.
-da, to carry, to move (said of a person or animal).
-dik (-tik), to peck.
-dik (-tik), to stand in line.
-dō, to cut, to slash.
-djin, to mind, to be bothered by something.
-te, to look for.
-te, to carry around.
-te, to remain in a recumbent position.
-tīts, to use as a cane.
-tīk, exact meaning unknown.
-tō, referring to the movement or position of water.
-tōt, to suck, to drink.
-tū, to beg.
-tūwe, to split.
-tūk, to count.
-te, to have some particular form, appearance, or nature; to be, to exist.
-fik, to tie with a string.
-to, relating to mutual motions of two objects by means of which one is inserted into the other or withdrawn from it.
-tē, to stay, to live (plural only).
-tsīs, to be hanging.
-tsīs, to find.
-tsīt, to pound as in a mortar.
-tsīt, to know a person, or some fact or legend.
-tsīt, to fall, to sink.
-tsīt, to soak acorn meal.
-tsīt, to pull out a knot.
-tsīt, to wait, to delay an act.
-tē, to blow (said of the wind).
-tēt, to die.
-tēt, to strip off, to take bark from a tree.
-tēwit, to push, to pull off leaves, to shoot, to rub one's self, to bring water.
-git, to be afraid of, to be frightened.
-git, to travel in company.

In regard to the root.
First, a few comments on the form of the verb which helps in the nature of the root. It is not definitely known as regards most, if not all, the nature of the root in the hand something morphologically. Hupa believe in,
-lōn, -lō, -lō, (Probably from a botany.)

-mit; to turn, to pare, xō mit, he put, he cut, he
-luca, -luca,
-kis, to put one's hand on, to stab, to spear.
-kit, to catch with the hands, to take away.
-kit, to hang, to spread, to settle (said of fog or smoke).
-kit, to feed, to give food to any one.
-küte, to make the stroke or throw in playing shinny.
-hya, to wear a dress.
-qöt, to push a pointed instrument into a yielding mass, to stick, to poke.
-qöt, to dodge, to tumble, to flounder about helplessly.

Meaning of the Roots.

In regard to meaning, the roots fall into at least three classes. First, a few monosyllabic nouns, occupying the position in the verb which belongs to the root, name the means employed while the nature of the act is suggested by that part of the verb which precedes the root. Second, a rather large number of roots, while not definitely naming the object, indicate the class to which it belongs as regards its size, shape, or physical character. Third, most, if not all, of the remaining roots indicate more or less exactly the nature of the act itself. It has been impossible with no knowledge of the past history of the Hupa language and but little access to the related languages to define exactly the meaning of many of the roots. Those which show no evidence of belonging to the two preceding classes are assumed for the present to belong to the third.

Nouns as roots, expressing the means.

-la, -la, -lär; to perform some act with the hand, as to rub, to hand something to some one. (While this root may not be morphologically connected with the word meaning hand, the Hupa believe it to be so connected).
-Lön, -Lo, -Lōv; to make baskets, to twine in basket-making. (Probably from Lo, "grass," one of the materials used in basketry.)
-mit; to turn over, to place one's self belly up or down. Compare, xō mit, her belly. 102-15.
-local, -licer; to fish for with a hook.
-huce, -heil, -heit; to call by name, to name. From xō-huce, his name.
-tits, to use as a cane. Compare, tits, cane. 150-9.
-tō, referring to the movement of water.
-tsēl, -tsil, -tsīl; to pound as with a hammer or maul. (This root is said by the Hupa to be connected with tse, a stone, the maul and pestles being of stone).
-kya, to wear a dress. Compare, kya, dress. 333-8.

Roots which classify the object affected according to size, shape, etc.

-ān, -ān, -āne; to transport round objects.
-ūt, to move flat, flexible objects.
-wēn, -wēn, -wūne, -we; to move fire, to wave fire.
-lai, -la, -lūr; to move or transfer a number of objects.
-jel, to carry more than one animal or child in the hands.
-lā, -le, (-lāk); to handle or to do anything with semi-liquid dough-like material.
-xan, -xūn, -xuane; to move in a basket or other vessel any liquid or small divided substance, to catch with a net, to dip up.
-dā, to carry or move a person or animal.
-tūn, -tūn, -tūne; to handle or move a long object.
-ten, -ti nin, -tīt; to move or carry in any way a person, animal, or animal product.
-tan, relating in any way to wax or wax-like substances.
-tewai, -tewa; to handle or move many small pieces, such as the soil, to dig, to bury, to paw the ground.
-kyōs, to handle or move anything that is flat and flexible, as a skin or a piece of cloth.

Roots indicating the nature of the act.

A) Position or posture.
-ai, -a; to have position.
-ēl, to have position. (Plural only).
-ya, to stand on one's feet. (Plural only).
-yen, -yēn; to stand on one's feet.
-noi, -nō; to place on end, to be in a vertical position.
-xa, to have position (said of water or a liquid).
-xa, -xan, -xūn; to stand (said of a tree).

Vol. 3] Goddard
-xūt, to hang
-dai, -da; to stand
-dik, to stand
-te, to remain
-ten, -ti, -tūn, -tū 
-tete, to lie down (Plural only).
-tse, to stay
-tsīt, to be hanging
-dīk, to stand

B) Motion of the thing moved.

1) Over the surface of the ground.
-an, -ān, -āne; to move.
-its, to wander
-ate, to move
-yai, -ya, -yan, -ywei, -wa; to move
-lat, -la; to move
-na, to move
-na, -nae; to move
-nan, -nūn; to move
-hvai, -he, -he; to move
-singular only).
-dal, -da, -del, -dil, -deli, -dil, -den, -diū; to move
-dē, to dodge
-tōn, -ton; to dodge
-tsū, -tse; to dodge
-git, to travel
-kai, -ka; to travel
-qal, to walk
-qōl, -qōl; to walk
-qōt, to dodge
-qōte, to log (Plural only).

2) On the surface of the water.
-lai, -la, -lūt, -lū, -lal, -la; to move
From xō hēe,
5.0-9.
or maul. (This
se, a stone, the
333-8.
size, shape, etc.

Motion or locomotion.
1) Over the surface of the ground.
-an, -ã, -aur; to run, to jump. (Plural only).
-its, to wander about.
-ate, to move in an undulating line.
-yai, -ya, -yaur; to go, to come, to travel about.
-wai, -wa; to go, to go about. (Third person singular only).
-lat, -la; to run, to jump.
-na, to move.
-na, -naur; to go, to come. (Third person singular only).
-nan, -nū; to turn, to move.
-hwai, -hra, -hwan; to walk, to go, to come. (First person singular only).
-dal, -dat, -daur; to pass along, to go, to come.
-del, -dil, -di; to go, to come, to travel.
-den, -di; to travel in company.
-dō, to dodge, to draw back.
-tōn, -ton; to jump.
-tsē, -tes; to squirm, to writhe, to roll, to tumble.
-git, to travel in company, as a company of warriors.
-kai, -ka; to get up from a reclining or sitting position.
-qal, to walk. (Third person singular only).
-qol, -qū; to crawl, to creep. Compare, qō, worm.
-qōt, to dodge, to tumble, to flounder about helplessly.
-qōte, to lope or run like a wolf.
2) On the surface of or under water.
-lai, -la, -lū; to travel by canoe, to manage a canoe.
-lat, -la; to float.
-lū, -le; to dive, to swim under water.
-me, to swim, to bathe.
-men, to cause to swim.
-xen, -xūw; to float.

3) Through the air.
-xūts, -xūt; to pass through the air, to fly, to fall, to throw.
-dje ū, -dje; to fly in a flock.
-taŋ, to hover, to settle, to fly around.
-tsīt, to fall, to sink.

c) Acts performed specifically by the hands.
-āl, -āl; to slit open.
-its, to shoot an arrow.
-yēw, to rub, to knead.
-yōs, to draw out of a narrow space, to stretch.
-wal, -war; to shake a dance stick, to dance.
-wal, -wūl, -wūt; to strike, to throw, to scatter.
-was, to shave off, to whittle.
-lai, -la, -luw; to perform some act with the hand, to rub, to hand something to some one.
-le, to feel with the hands.
-lōs, to drag, to pull along.
-loi, to tie, to wrap around.
-mas, to roll, to rotate.
-meL, -mil, -ml; to strike, to throw, to drop.
-ne, to gather nuts from the ground, to pick up.
-dits, to twist into rope or twine.
-dō, to cut, to slash.
-sī, -sūs; to cut a gash, to slit up, to cut open, to dress eels.
-tūk, to tie with a string.
-tsas, to swing a stick about, to whip.
-tse, to open or shut a sliding door.
-tsēL, -tsil, -tsiL; to pound as with a hammer or maul.
-tsīt, to pound as in a mortar.
-tsīt, to pull out a knot.
-teūt, to strip off, to take bark from a tree.
-tewit, to push, to pull off or break off leaves and twigs, to shoot, to rub one's self in bathing.
-tewōig, to sweep.
-kas, to throw.
-kait, -kai; to cause to project, to push or paddle a canoe.
-kän, -kūn; to put an edge, to lean up.
-kil, to split, to make an opening in a wall or bank.
-kis, to put one’s hand on, to stab, to spear.
-kit, to catch with the hands, to take away.
-kit, to feed, to give food to any one.
-kûte, to make the stroke or throw in playing shinny.
-qōt, to push a pointed instrument into a yielding mass, to stick, to poke.
-qōte, -qōwe; to throw as a spear is thrown.

b) Acts performed specifically by the feet.
-ye, to dance.
-tal, -tul, -tul; to step, to kick, to do anything with the foot.

e) Acts of the mind, senses, or vocal organs.
-au, -a; to sing.
-en, -i; to look.
-yan, -yūn; to spy upon, to watch, to observe with suspicion.
-yō, to like, to love, to be pleased with.
-wan, to talk, to make a noise. (Plural only).
-lal, -lal; to dream, to sleep.
-lik, to relate, to tell something.
-ne, -n; to speak, to say something, to sing, to make a sound.
-neu, -ne yeu; to talk, to speak.
-ne, -sen, -si; to think, to know.
-nūc, to hear.
-xa, -xūn; to be sweet or pleasant to the taste.
-djūn, to mind, to be bothered by something.
-te, to look for, to search after.
-tū, -te; to sing in a ceremony or dance.
-tūk, to count.
-ten, to address with a term of relationship or friendship.
-tsān, -tsūn; to find, to see.
-tsis, to find, to know.
-tsīt, to know a person, or some fact or legend.
-tewen, -tewi; to want food or sexual gratification, to desire.
-tewūc, to smell of.
-git, to be afraid of, to be frightened.
-kya, to perceive by any of the senses.
(f) Relating particularly to the body and its functions.
-al, -alt, to chew.
-yan, -yūn, -yauc; to eat.
-yan, -yūn; to live, to pass through life.
-yeu, to rest.
-yōl, -yōl; to blow with the breath.
-wan (-ēn), -wūn (-nūn); to sleep.
-lal, -lage; to dream, to sleep.
-lan, -lūn; to be born.
-lite, to urinate.
-nan, -nūn; to drink.
-xūts, to bite, to chew.
-sit, to awake.
-da, to be poor in flesh, to become poor.
-tan, -tūn; to eat. (Third person singular only).
-tōt, to drink.
-tcat, -tea; to be sick, to become ill.
-teit, to die.
-tewen, -teウィn; to defecate.
-tewū, -teウェ; to cry, to weep.
-kait, -kai; to starve.
(a) Complex and general acts of human agency.
-en, -i, to do, to act, to deport one's self.
-yan, -ya; to do, to follow a line of action.
-wen, -wēn, -we; to kill.
-wen (-en), -wūn (-nūn), -wūc, -we; to carry on the back.
-wis, to twist, to rotate, to dodge by rotating the body.
-lau, -la, -lū, -le; to do something, to arrange according to a plan or purpose.
-lan, -lūn; to quit, to leave, to desist.
-lū, -le; to make an attack, to form a war party.
-lit, to cause to burn.
-men, -mi; to fill up, to make full.
-medj, to boil, to cook by boiling.
-na, to cook by placing above or before a fire, to steam by placing above boiling water.

-nan, -nůň; to turn, to move.

-nel, to play.

-nů, -ne; to do, to happen, to behave in a certain way.

-huce, to dig.

-xa, -xai.; to track.

-xait, -xai; to buy.

-xū, -xe; to finish, to overtake.

-xuť, -xul; to ask, to question.

-tan, -tůň, -tůr; to split.

-te, to carry around.

-tů, to beg.

-ten, -tiň; to do, to perform an act.

-ten, to marry (said of the man only).

-tō, relating to the mutual motions of two bodies by means of which one is inserted into the other or withdrawn from it.

-tsît, to soak or leach acorn meal.

-tsît, to delay an act.

-tewen, -tewiň, -tewe; to make, to arrange, to cause.

-kyas, to break, to cause to break.

1) Acts confined to animals.

-yōt, to chase, to bark after.

-wat, -wa; to shake itself (said of a dog).

-dik, to peck (said of a bird).

-qote, to lope or run like a wolf.

1) Happening by the agency of nature and the elements.

-iũe, to drop, to fall.

-ũor, to flow, to scatter.

-wel, -wil, -wit; the passing of the night.

-len, -liň, -lů, -le; to become, to be transformed, to be.

-len, -liň; to flow, to run (said of any liquid).

-lit, to burn.

-mút, to break out, as a spring of water, to break open.

-nōit, to blaze.

-hučen, -hčin; to melt.

-xa, -xal, -xal; to dawn.
-dai, to bloom, to blossom.
-dau, -da; to melt, to disappear.
-dil, -dil; to ring, to give a metallic response to a blow.
-te, to have some particular form or appearance, or nature;
to be, to exist.
-tsai, to be, or to make dry.
-tsel, -tsel; to be or to become warm.
-tee, to blow (said of the wind).
-tewen, -tewiñ, -teve; to grow, to become.
-ket, to creak.
-kit, to hang, to spread, to settle (said of fog or smoke).
-kyas, to break.

SUFFIXES.

In addition to the changes in form and meaning of the verbs brought about by means of prefixes, the inflection of the syllable preceding the root, and the variations of the root, many limitations and extensions of meaning are occasioned by various suffixes. The suffixes which are temporal, modal and conjunctional in their character, are employed with the present indefinite and present definite for the most part. These particles are inflectional in their nature since they can be added to any verb giving it a definite change of meaning, but do not have independent existence.

TEMPORAL.

-x or -x. This suffix is used with the forms of the present indefinite and indicates that the act or condition was persistent through a limited and definitely stated length of time.

yai wa awu wil-x, it increased in blowing. 324-6.
wii wets is daux, until night he stayed. 142-8.
me lçe-x, he watched it. 205-2.
nai it te-x, she carried it. 290-6.
nai it i-x, he ran around. 185-10.
nai ya te-si-x, she looked. 300-17.
nai waux, he stayed. 166-14.
nai bi-x, they will stay. 255-8.
nin sin di-x, they danced. 105-9.
nô tô-x, water stayed. 324-3.

-win te. The indefinite gives that of the customary or continuous or a cease its existence without regard to the forms of the forms, or condition without regard to the forms of the forms, or condition ceased.
blow.
e, or nature;

smoke).

...of the verbs f the syllable many limita-

various suf-

conjunctional

indefinite and

e inflectional

b giving it a

endent exist-

tion.

teit tete əx, they lay there. 322-6.
dō ai nin siñ əx, you don't think. 337-9.
dō he nas deL əx, they could not walk about. 322-7.
til tsiL əx, it will always be. 325-13.
tsim ma xōs siñ əx, it was quiet. 322-4.
tce i din. əx, outside the door. 169-9.
tei. waL əx, they danced. 238-10.
tei. dil ye əx, they danced. 216-7.
tei. tewe əx, he cried. 150-7.
tēuk qal əx, he walked. 319-6.
ke ūL əx, she chewed. 276-3.
kiñ ūL əx, you chew. 275-2.

-win te. The suffixing of -win te to the forms of the present

indefinite gives meaning to the verb but little different from

that of the customary, indicating that the act or condition is

continuous or at least takes place whenever cause arises. The

customary may mean that the act has been done several times

without regard to the regularity of the intervals.

xa a tin win te, she always did that. 136-14.
dō kin naL dúi win te, not yet, kin naL dúi. 332-9.
tei. waL win te, they always danced. 239-2.
tein niñ ya win te, he always came. 231-9.
tein nū wū win te, she always brought. 157-2.
kyū wit dai ye it. win te, it always blossoms. 365-4.

-wes te. This suffix occurs but twice, being used by the same

individual with the meaning of -win te.

a tin wes te, it had done. 325-10.
xa a tin wes te, the same thing it always did. 325-11.

-ne en. This suffix is applied to nouns and verbs alike. It

states that the thing, act, or condition has ceased or is about to

cease its existence. When used with verbs it is usually appended

to the forms of the present indefinite and means that the act

or condition was habitual or continuous in the past but has now

ceased.

a i. in ne en, (dogs) used to chase. 322-5.
au wil la ne en úk, he used to do way. 106-8.
a ñu ñin ne en, I used to do. 341-7.
a ña ñin ne en, they used to do that. 306-1.
ñu ñe ne en, used to be seen. 235-18.
ya wiña ne en diñ, he had been sitting place. 163-5.
ya te ne en, they were carrying. 110-10.
wessi yó ne en, whom you used to like. 307-16.
wún na ña ne en, going after used to. 157-10.
añu ñit. en ña ne en, their doings. 361-11.
min nō ya kin ñats te ne en, they were going to cut them open. 278-5.
mux xun neñe hwe ne en, their talk used to be. 306-4.
na ña nil lañe ne en, which had been lost. 144-7.
na la ne en, floating used to be. 243-12.
(xoi de ai) na ña a ne en, he used to listen (his head used to stand up). 340-12.
na dil le te ñe en, was going to happen. 117-5.
na ñir ne en, that used to live. 204-15.
nō auc ne en, the fire pit cover. 220-12.
nō na xon nit. tin ne en, he caught up with him. 176-11.
xoi. xút tes nün te ne en, in her was about to move. 342-4.
xō teiñ sil la ne en, on her used to be. 153-4.
sil la ne en, used to be (on her). 153-4.
sil len ne en, it came. 241-9.
sit tin ne en diñ, he used to lie place. 295-2.
suñe da ne en diñ, I used to live place. 272-12.
da wit ñiñe ne en, they used to live. 259-4.
dō ñin sin ñit. te ñe en, they would not dance. 366-1.
tes ñiw in ne en teiñ, where I was brought up. 117-13.
til ñe in ne en, used to grow. 233-1.
tō on nū win ñewiñ in ne en, water she was to bring. 111-3.
tō on ñiw in ne en, water going after. 111-2.
sais da ne en, he used to stay. 271-5.
tee ñiñe ne en, they were carrying. 110-9.
tee ñiñ ya te ñe en, he was going to come out. 162-12.
tee ñiñ kûte ñe en, the throw used to be. 143-8.
tein ñiñ ya ne en, he used to come. 306-7.
teit tes en ne en, he used to look. 104-8.
teit tōn ne en, he used to eat. 346-11.
tei̇w di̇u ne en, they used to go about. 102-3.

-te. This suffix is the most commonly employed. It predicts a future act or condition either as the result of the impulse of the agent, or the compelling force of some person or event. It takes the place therefore of English auxillaries, will and shall. It is appended for the most part to the forms of the definite present but changes a preceding -n to n.

A) Suffix immediately following the root.

ai yōn des ne te, she will think about. 104-1.
ai la te, they will catch. 253-10.
ai it in te, they will do. 266-13.
ai kī t in te, when it happens. 217-6.
ai kyō will el it ite, they will do. 230-8.
a uw ni te, it will be. 105-12.
a uw la te, what shall I do with it. 293-8.
a uw di ya te, how am I going to do? 257-14, 275-5.
a wil let te, he will do. 253-12.
a win ne li it te, it will be. 311-17.
a la te, what are you going to do? 102-15.
a naue la te, I was intending to do. 260-3.
a na heiu ti it den te, of me he will say. 363-18.
a na tei la te, he will do. 258-4.
a xō la te, they will do. 306-12.
a da na wi a te, for himself he will get. 338-9.
a tei la te, he will treat. 255-10.
a kyō will el li it te, it will do. 236-3.
in ta na wi ti ya te, he would turn back. 187-4.
is lu n te, birth should be. 102-17, 103-4.
u n di ya te, what will you do? 266-4.
yu wi xanew haw it te, he will take it up. 295-17.
yat se L te, we will go. 145-10.
ye we wi ya te, I will go. 246-4, 314-3.
ye wi di L te, they will go in. 255-3.
ye na wi ya te, she will go in. 311-15.
ye na wō di L te, you will travel in. 361-12.
University of California Publications. [AM. ARCH. ETH.

yit dũ wês yõ te, it will like. 311-10.
yi kit taa te, she will sing. 104-2.
yõ dũ wit xûl luî te, they will ask for. 296-3.
yû wiû yûn te, she will eat them. 253-8, 100-14.
wa nûn xõ win ne heuit te, they will talk about. 272-17.
wiû xa te, (water) will stay. 112-9.
wûn nai dit xo sin xo lan, hunting had been he saw. 104-11.
wûn nai diî te, they will hunt. 311-14.
wûn xai neûc te, he will talk about. 260-12.
wûn xû win ne heuir te, they will talk about.
me win na heuir te, (her mind) will go against. 325-14.
me wit diî na te, we shall steam it. 241-11.
mé luûc te, I am going to watch. 292-9.
me nai luûc te, I will watch. 217-13, 258-10.
me naûc luûc te, I will watch. 267-17.
(xoî kyûû) niû yû te, his mind will come to. 230-9.
mû nõ kit diî te, he was going to pick. 113-3.
mis sai xûn te, I will put in its mouth. 243-16.
mis sa wiû xûn te, in his mouth she will put. 243-10.
mûû luûc te, I will watch them. 258-15, 218-3.
mûx xûn naûc daî te, having gratified myself I will go back. 223-13.
nai wit xûû te, night will pass. 242-17.
nai xe neûc te, few will talk. 295-13.
na is yû te, he goes. 307-13.
nai kû yûn te, they will grow. 296-4.
na wil luî te, it will be burned. 151-5.
na wit dî luî te, we will visit. 177-2.
nal (i)ûc te, (its blood) will drop. 115-13.
nal luûn te, it will melt away. 273-6.
nûn yûn te, I am going to live. 218-2.
nûn nai luûn te, the people will live again. 236-3.
nûn luûn te, they will live. 343-13.
nûn siû yû te, you will be. 353-8.
nûn deû te, they will live. 228-2.
nûn a te, you will have. 357-7.
nûn xoût tuûn te, it will be wet. 273-6.
na xot du wes in te, I am going to watch her.  137-3.
na sa ün te, it will lie. 226-9.
na seL te (na se deL te), we will visit. 174-2.
na së te, (na së ya te), I will go. 137-14.
na siñ ya te, you will travel. 356-2.
na dül le te, they will become again. 116-12.
nas dül linte, that was to be. 283-6.
nad it te, they will travel. 107-7.
nadu wiñ a te, it will stick up. 204-2.
na tew ün it te, I will look back from. 230-7.
nadu in te, you will look. 356-5.
nates di ya te, I will go back. 117-14.
nad le lit te, it will become. 312-4.
nak yu niñ a tsü, singing he heard. 186-12.
nak yu niñ ün te, you will eat. 356-3.
nadu it te, I am going to see. 99-3.
në ya te, I am going. 348-15.
ne e se da te, I will hide from you. 328-6.
ne se set win te, I will kill you. 151-2.
në xo li te, I will tell you. 351-11.
në xo tün ün te, it will be easy for you to get. 357-7.
në xo li te, I will tell you. 355-4.
në te së ya te, I will go with you. 187-4.
në ya te, it will reach. 151-15.
nët dë kis da te, (I wish) your mind would melt away.
në kyü niñ ün te, you will go to sleep. 252-11.
280-9.
në wën ün xun neü te, they will talk about us. 267-18.
në na ku niñ ün te, one should leave. 215-8.
në ne xun te, I will put. 289-2.
në niñ ün te, if he puts. 296-6.
në niñ di ya te, in one place they will stay. 259-17.
në wiñ a te, it will be.
në niñ di ya te, it will come back. 307-9.
ne ni yün di lare te, we will keep a fire burning. 169-6.
ne ni ñin di ya te sil len, he got nearly around. 220-6.
ne na nil la te, you will build a fire. 356-4.
ne na nil la te, he will build a fire. 258-2.
te na nin deL ei, they went clear round. 102-1.
	te net. te, (te ne dir. te), let us meet. 174-3.
	e kin nit. yets te, (lice) to tie together (the hair).
	151-10.

liñ ya te, they will come together. 295-1.
	 huis. teit den te, they will talk to me. 322-15.
	 huis. tsin tse win tūn, I have been killed. 119-1.
	 xa a it. in te, that will be done. 203-8.
	x a auc. dī ya te, I am going to do. 202-8.
	 xa a wil leit. te, he will do that way. 255-17.
	 xa a win neit. te, that will be done. 229-10.
	 xa a win net. te, it will be that way. 259-18.
	 xa a kit. in te, that way they will do. 211-15.
	x a kyū wil leit. te, he will do that. 211-18.
	xai un te, I will take one out. 135-5.
	xa wa auc. huis. te, she will pick out (the stones). 312-1.

xa net. te, I am going to look for it. 336-10.
	xa dī ya te, it will do that. 254-10.
	xō yū wiñ yūn te, if she eats them. 253-7.
	xō wil lik te, he will tell. 203-14.
	xō wūt xō wesi yūn te, I will watch her. 137-7.

xon nūt. in te, I can look at him. 138-14.

xōt. xūt tes nūn te ne en, in her was about to move. 342-4.
	xōt. kūt tes nūn te, it would move in her. 341-2.

xō se ses. win te, I will kill him. 150-11, 163-10.

xūn nē yeit. te, I will talk. 217-11.

sa un te, it will be. 226-10.

sa wō dīn te, you will travel. 151-6.

sa nan din te, they were going away. 116-5.

set. wält. te, I am going to shake a stick. 238-7.

ses. ses. win te, I will kill it. 162-7.

sil lin te, you are going to be. 343-5.

sil lin te, it is going to be. 287-5.

sit tin te, (if) they lie. 307-11.

da na dū wiñ ēn te, he will put in the fire. 258-2.

da ne se da te, I will go fishing. 256-8.

da nō te deL te, everybody fished. 256-9.

da xo un a dī ya te, they will die. 217-16.
da dû wes a te ne wan, he could hardly hold pointed to it. 271-10.
da kîn yûn te, to chew off. 151-9.
de wîn min te, they will be filled. 253-11.
de na dû wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de dû wil la te, he will put in the fire. 255-15.
de ki di lîte te, (frog) to urinate on the fires. 151-10.
dô oî lûn te, I will quit. 255-5.
dô yô lûn te, they will quit. 231-1.
dô mîc djîn te, it won’t mind. 315-9.
dô na wa te, he will not live. 257-11.
dô na xos dîl le te, there will be no more. 228-4.
dô ne hel weî te, you may stay. 176-1.
dô nîn si dî te ne en, they would not dance. 366-1.
dô nô nir teîn te sîlen, he did not want to leave it. 293-8.
dô xwe x hô yûn te, he will be crazy. 307-10.
dô teît teî sîl le, he did not feel like going on. 138-11.
dô teû wîn yûn te, he does not catch. 256-6.
dô teû xon neî in te ne wan, you can hardly look at. dû wes aî te, (a ridge) will go across. 253-1.
dû wil le te, a company will come to kill. 332-3.
tauw dîn nûn te, I am going to have a drink. 111-13.
ta nai win nûn te, he will drink. 337-18.
ta nauw tû heîn te, I will take out. 267-18.
ta wà ut te, in the water I will throw. 111-17.
teîl dî dô te, it will draw back. 273-5.
tëîn te, you will look. 140-7.
tëîs yâ te, I am going away. 229-9.
të se la te, I am going to take them. 253-15.
tësôî teîn te, you will take. 222-7.
tës yâ te, (dawn) is about to come. 241-1.
tës deî te, they will come. 252-3.
të di yûn te, he will live to old age. 227-7.
tëkeîs te, I will shoot in. 112-9.
tû win na heîn te, it will go. 229-13.
281-3.
tsîsîn te, it would become.
tsis ña te, he will stay. 211-7.
teewes lin te, it will flow out. 254-17.
teen ña ya te, I will go out. 332-8.
teen nil te, they will dive out. 252-9.
tseñ ya heit te, you will go. 356-8.
tsew xö win ne heit te, she shall talk. 259-12.
tein nes da te, she will sit. 290-14.
tinis win te, he will kill. 311-16.
tet dîl yel te, there will be a dance. 203-8.
tet dû wil ye it te, they will dance. 117-9.
tet tan hûn În te, he shall eat. 107-8.
tet tes dell te, he was to travel with. 174-9.
tëo win net te, she will think about. 312-3.
tën da te, it will be sorry. 333-7.
tëo hiere ñit te, they will call. 272-11.
tëo xöne des ne te, she will think of him. 325-14.
tëu wes yö te, he shall like. 307-11.
tëu wîn yûn sil len te, he eats it seems. 233-3.
tëu hrô wîn xûl lit te, she will ask for. 311-17.
tëu hrô hre ñit te, they will call. 272-10.
kei yûnt te, I am going to eat. 97-15.
kit ne se tin te, I will have intercourse with a woman. 104-7.
kì, dje xai wil la te, they will fight. 115-4.
kì, dje xa in naut te, there is going to be a fight. 333-13.
kì nes yö yûn te, may you grow to be men. 238-13.
kis le te, they will catch many. 257-10.
kissa wîn yâ te, he will go into somebody’s mouth.
kyû win dîts te, to make rope. 151-6, 8.
kyû wît di yö te, we shall eat. 190-5.

b) Suffix preceded by a syllable containing the vowel e.

These words occur mostly in formulas, the reference being
to the distant future. One Hupa informant said they were used
of less certain future predictions.
ye yö wît, kit de te, it will go there. 301-9.
nai xö, tsa ne te, it will find him. 307-13.
niñ ya ye te, it will come. 307-12.
Xō wit. tsai ye te, it becomes shallow. 259-16.
Xōt den ne e te, I will call him. 139-45.
Tsis lín ne te, he will become. 338-10.
Tcis di yan ne te, she may live to be old. 325-13.
Tēn hrōn hēc e te, they will call me. 272-12.

-Tet. The only difference in meaning between this suffix and the preceding seems to be that -tet. is used of events in the nearer future.

A di ya tet., it would do. 234-11.
Me net. xe tet., I am about to finish. 261-3.
Me tsa xō sin tet. xō lūn, hard it will be it seems. 341-11.
Mīnes git tet., it will be afraid. 295-7.
Na is tewin tet., he will make. 321-11.
Nō te dūk kai tet., they were about to starve. 191-18.
Xa a di ya tet., that way it will be. 341-16.
Xō lan a di ya tet., it would do. 234-11.
Xō lūn nū hrōn tet., will it be good? 295-9.
Xō lūn xa a fin tet., that will do it. 235-1.
Xō lūn tet., he will be the one. 209-12.
Xō nōt. in tet., I can’t look at him. 138-12.
Sil lin tet. diū, it is going to be place. 104-16.
Dū wil le tet., a party is coming to kill. 334-6.
Tein niū ya tet. diū, she was going place. 237-5.
Tēn wiū yēn tet. de, would eat. 267-17.
Kit diū hēc tet. diū, he would dig out. 100-1.
Kit te siū kūte tet., you will play shinny. 142-12.

TEMPORAL AND MODAL.
-ei. In myths and tales, the definite past occurs very frequently with an ending -ei which regularly takes over the semi-vowels and often the consonants of the preceding syllable. The younger Hupa, at least, do not seem to be conscious of any change in meaning that may be made by its addition. A comparison of the instances of its occurrence would indicate a mild emphasis,—that the act, which has several times been ineffectually attempted, has been successfully accomplished or that something which has been several times done is now done for the last time.

AM. ARCH. ETH. 3, 21.
a na tei lau wei, he buried it. 282-12.
a di ya w ei, it is coming. 104-14.
y a i len ei, they became. 110-1.
y a wi ten nei, she picked him up. 287-3.
y a wi ten nei, he flew up. 294-15.
y a t on ei, (his neck) jumped off. 163-18.
y a nat xuts ei, he flew away. 113-10.
y a na kis dim mil lei, she smashed it. 152-16.
y a n xuts ei, he flew up. 271-2.
y a xo wil le lei, they took them along. 179-9.
y a ta a ei, he commenced to sit up. 136-8.
y a mil lei, they fell back. 165-11.
y a ke wun he ei, he used to carry it away. 162-4.
y e y a xo la yei, they took them. 179-9.
y e t e u wi ten lei, they landed. 362-5.
y e t e u wi ten nei, he took him in. 222-8.
y in nei, yan nei, it ate it up. 347-18.
y in nei, te u wi ten nei, he put him in the ground. 215-3.
y s e te ei, w en nei, he commenced to kill. 136-10.
y y i kis mut ei, (a basket) broke. 289-15.
y r wun dim mil lei, they went through. 211-5.
w e xussei, he threw at her. 333-1.
wi dim mil lei, it coming along. 174-7.
wi dit ei, it shook. 142-6.
w i i yen nei, he was able to stand. 220-11.
wun dim mil lei, it went through. 144-2.
ri win ken nei, she called him. 139-9.
m e is tei, he ran up. 217-16.
m e na is te ei, she carried it. 290-8.
m e na wis nei, he steamed them. 342-12.
m e nil la yei, they landed. 216-13.
m r no l k n e yot de, they barked. 321-4.
m r no l kin ne yot de, it barked. 322-13.
m r nil la yei, the waves came to the shore. 362-4.
na ya xon nil la yei, they took them. 179-11.
na i, dim men nei, he made it swim back. 266-2.
na i, dit ten nei, she took him back. 287-6.
a i di ya yei, he came back. 98-6.
na ya is dil len nei, they became. 166-13.
na ya xōn nil lai ei, they took them. 179-8.
na wes len ei, it falls. 194-1.
na wil lit dei, he burned up. 120-8.
na wiñ ya yei diñ, he had lived time. 336-7.
nañ a ei, it hangs there. 295-3.
na na im me ei, he always bathed. 311-8.
na na is ya yei, he went back over. 117-6.
na na ya xōn nil xa ei, they found his tracks. 170-4.
na na wil la dei, he ran down. 221-17.
na niñ ya yei, she crossed over. 135-6.
nan de lei, they went back. 182-5.
na xo wiñ dje ei, his mind passed. 340-11.
nas its ei, it ran around. 294-3.
nas ya yei, it commenced to walk. 136-9.
na dil le lei, it went back. 294-2.
nas dei ya yei, he arrived. 104-3.
na kis yow haei, it flowed in a circle. 100-11.
nō nil la yei, they put them. 300-13.
xa en nal dit dō wei, it drew back. 105-9.
xa in lin net yōt de, they chased each other. 115-10.
xa xōs ten nei, they took her up. 239-1.
xañ xen nei, he came up. 210-9.
xe e dū wa lei, (feathers) disappear over the hill. 208-17.
xa xōe en nei, one could see. 120-5.
xōl me nūn dil lat dei, with him it floated back. 315-6.
xōl re nūn dū wa lei, with him it shut. 109-5.
xōl da na dū wiñ a ei, with him it stuck up. 203-5.
xōt da wiñ ya yei, she went down. 99-8.
sil len nei, it became. 115-1, 182-4.
da yit de wūë haei, he always carries it off. 162-7.
da wil tōn ei, he jumped. 115-9.
da na dū wiñ a ei, it stood up. 203-10.
da na dū wiñ ya yei, it went back. 294-4.
da kyū wiñ xa ei, (something) stood. 242-3.
dōdō na wes en ei, it could not be seen. 151-19.
ta ni xos dō wei, it cut him to pieces. 108-2, 106-14.
ta na is waLei, he threw it out of the water. 217-17.
ta n x en nei, (canoe) went away. 222-9.
tei n au he rei, in the water crawl. 311-7.
ta na wil lat dei, in the water she floated back. 117-4.
tet at et ei, they went with a pack-train. 200-9.
tes lat dei, it floated. 244-15.
tes deLei, they flew away. 159-12.
tek i yau he rei, they go in. 311-2.
tu wi n ya yei, he got lost. 348-17.
ts is da yei, he lives. 159-16.
tee in naue wei, he used to go out. 136-14.
tee min ni n yot dei, he drove out a deer. 217-16.
tei n ni ni n au he rei, she comes. 101-6.
tei s ei le we yei, she had killed. 333-5.
tei t du wil y ei, they danced. 216-16.
tei t du wil waLei, she knocked off. 159-11.
tei tes ya yei, she went. 98-13.
tei n ni n au he rei, she comes. 101-6.
tes ei le we yei, she had killed. 333-5.
tei t du wil y ei, they danced. 216-16.
tei tes ya yei, she went. 98-13.
tei n ni n au he rei, she comes. 101-6.
tes ei le we yei, she had killed. 333-5.
tei t du wil y ei, they danced. 216-16.
tei tes ya yei, she went. 98-13.
ke is ya yei, she climbed up. 137-12.
ke it ni li, they drop. 180-14.
kin ni n yan nei, they came to feed. 180-13.
k i t e y an nei, they fed about. 98-4.
-il, -il. The application of the verb may be made continuous over time or space by adding -l, or -il for the present and -l, or -il for the past. The shorter forms are used after vowels without increasing the number of syllables; the longer forms add a syllable often taking over the consonant which precedes. There are several cases where the ending seems to have been twice added. Other suffixes are found following these. This is frequently the case with -te the future ending. It seems likely that many or all roots which have final l are secondary, having been formed by the addition of this suffix.

Present.

A) Following vowels without increasing the number of syllables.

au win net te, it will be. 105-12.
a win net te, it will be. 289-11.
a ħwiti teit dû win net., they told me. 355-11.
a dû win net. de, if anybody says. 267-5.
yû xû wî.xail., going along they tracked him. 170-5.
yû dû win net., they said. 361-8.
nai wî.xai.tr., night will pass. 242-17.
na teit.tsit. moving as he sat. 171-6.
xa a wil let.tr., he will do that way. 255-17.
xa a win net.tr., it will be that way. 259-18.
xa a kyû wî let.tr., he will do that. 211-18.
xû wî.te.ei.tr., who fixes the place. 229-11.
xû.tsit. dû win net., he kept saying. 141-12.
da na wil la.tr., it was floating there. 325-3.
teö win net.tr., she will think about. 312-3.
teû wil let.tr., he will become. 114-4.

b) Following consonants or semi-vowels and forming another syllable.
a win ne li.tr., it will be. 311-17.
a dû wà nûn dû wî te e i.tr., she will rub herself. 312-3.
ôw tsî li.tr., I will know. 272-7.
vyû xu xauw he.it.tr., he will take it up. 295-17.
vû dû wî xû li.tr., they will ask for. 296-3.
wa nûn xû wî ne he.it.tr., they will talk about. 272-17.
wûû xû wî ne he.it.tr., they will talk about.
na wî xûs.it., he is falling. 152-5.
na wî dél li.tr., we will visit. 177-2.
na na dél li.tr., they will live. 343-13.
na ne wî dél in.it.tr., we will look at. 216-18.
nû win na heit.tr., he will go. 230-1.
xa a win ne li.tr., that will be done. 229-10.
xa kyû wî te e li.tr., from the ground the wind will blow.
da na kit dû wî te e i.tr., the wind will blow gently. 273-1.
de dû au(w) heit.de, if they put it in the fire. 273-1.
dû xo wî le li.tr., it will be no more. 217-15.
tai wî nûn i.de, if he drinks water. 338-7.
ta nûne tû heit.tr., I will take out. 267-18.
tee xo wî ne heit.tr., she shall talk. 289-12.
teit tú win na huir-de, it will pass here. 272-8.
tō hēr i-te, they will call. 272-11.
tēo xō wit.tewel lit-te, who will fix the dance place. 211-16.
tēh heō wīt.xūl lit-te, she will ask for. 311-17.
tēh hēcō hēc i-te, they will call. 272-10.

Past.

a) Following vowels without increasing the number of syllables.
y ke wel, they carrying loads along. 110-3.
yū wīt.xal, mornings. 260-6.
wiūe hural, I am coming. 110-4, 120-16.
me ya kyū wīt.tel, he sang. 234-1.
me kyū wīt.tel, the singing. 235-4.
mīn na il dal, around she ran. 153-2.
nā na dū wa al, (hummocks) rose up. 103-13.
nā kyū wīl wel, he kept them shut up. 97-11.
nō xō usur huir, they kept arriving. 208-1.
xa na ya wīt tewal, they dug up along. 181-7.
da teū wīt til, she was holding up. 246-12.
teū wa al, he carried along. 257-1.
teū wīt tel, he was bringing. 329-6.
teū wīt til, she was holding up. 246-12.
kyā tū wī wihel, crying along. 135-10.

b) Following consonants or semi-vowels and forming another syllable.
a dū wīn nel il, he said. 235-4.
ye nū wīl sīl lil, it kept getting afraid of. 235-4.
yī kyū wīt tsūs sīl, they were sucking. 325-5.
nai wīt il, she looked. 243-5.
nā wīt xūs sīl, he flew along back. 204-7.
xōi yāl wīl il, they camped along. 179-12.
xōi na yāl wīl il, they camped along. 181-6.
xōi ya. de wīm miū il, they filled with them. 153-17.
tēt te we iū il, he looked about as he went along. 317-4.
teō lī sil il, he knew it. 272-14.
teū wī yūn il he, even if he eat. 233-3.

-mdiī. Thī indicates that the subject some act.

ya ki, he went.
yā xō sā, they will call.
nā xū e, they will ask for.
te in di, the singing.

-ne. Thī have -ne suffix necessity one acts which an directs that the

ai niñ sa le, he said. 255-2.
a dū wi le ne, he was bringing. 329-8.
ol tsī le, he was holding up. 246-12.
ye in tū le ne, he filled with them. 317-4.
ye ē di il, he knew it. 272-14.
te na kū mil loi, he filled with them. 317-4.
im mis sūr na niī, he asked. 229-8.
nā niī, he asked. 229-8.
nā di il, he filled with them. 317-4.
nā in tū le ne, he filled with them. 317-4.
nā niī, he asked. 229-8.
nōi xūs sīl, they flew away. 204-7.
toñ wit kyōsil, he taking it along. 208-9.
kyū wiñ yūñ il, you ate along. 121-1.
kyū wit tec il, it blew along. 324-7.
kyū hēññ il, I ate along. 120-16.

**MODAL.**

-miñ. This suffix, which is not of frequent occurrence, indicates that the verb which it follows expresses the purpose of some act.

ya it. kim miñ, to catch. 101-17.
yya xo sin. we miñ, they might kill him for. 278-5.
na xoic lik miñ, to tell you. 226-6.
tee in diu. miñ, for them to come out. 102-9.

-ne. The more frequent form of the imperative seems to have -ne suffixed to the regular form implying the duty or moral necessity one is under to do the act. It is said to be used of acts which are to be performed in the absence of the one who directs that they be done.

ai niñ sin ne, you must think. 208-17.
a le ne, you must do it. 100-18.
a ñu wün dit tec win ne, yourself bathe. 353-7.
il le ne, become. 109-6.
hóle ne, become. 109-18.
hólt sai ne, dry them. 101-4.
hóle ne, do it. 176-7.
ye in tú. ne, you must step in. 209-2.
ye ñ. dé dje ne, run in. 299-13.
te na kil la ne, gather together (things). 192-8.
mil loi ne, you must feather (arrows). 207-4.
mis sūñ xauw ne, its mouth put it in. 246-14.
na niñ ne, they must live. 317-1.
na dit le ne, you may become. 166-12.
na tin dî ya ne, go home. 337-18.
nōñ auw ne, you must put it down. 210-7.
nō na kîñ auw ne, you must leave. 353-10.
nōñ xauw ne, put it. 296-14.
nūn dit le ne, you may become. 108-3.
xa a xo le ne, he should do that. 163-2.
dō ne ne, let it play. 100-3.
dō nil git he ne, don't be afraid. 170-15.
dō nit dje tel tsit ne, don’t get excited (not your heart
djō kin ne, go ahead. 176-6.
tiū xau ne, you take it along. 246-13.
tee niu ya ne, you must go out. 242-1.
kyō dit tsō tsō ne, make a kissing noise. 111-7.

-huūn. To express the intention of bringing about an act
or state contrary to the wish of one’s self or others -huūn is
suffixed to the forms of the definite or indefinite present.
a huū teit den huūn, he must tell me. 314-11.
yū wiū yūn huūn te, he must eat. 233-2.
dō iūne teūce huūn, I won’t die. 346-13.
dō na huū wes tsūn huūn, I must not be seen again.
dō nē ya huūn, I can’t stay. 348-10.
dō xūi me tsā xo win sin huūn, he may have no trouble.
319-14.
dō xo di yūn huūn, there won’t be many. 308-6.
dō teis teūi huūn, he must not do. 116-15.
tas ya huūn, one ought to go away. 215-8.
teit tan huūn te, he shall eat. 107-8.
teit tel tei huūn, he may grow. 346-6.
tēo xōn des ne huūn, he shall know. 319-13.

-sil len. This suffix seems by its use to imply that the occurrence
was imminent but did not result.
yā wūn xūts sil len, he nearly flew. 176-13.
tē na in di ya te sil len, he got nearly around. 220-6.
da win san sil len, he was weak. 346-6.
dō nō nit tīn te sil len, he did not want to leave it. 293-8.
dō teit tes ya te sil len, he did not feel like going on. 281-3.
tei qō te sil len nei, in the water it seemed about to
tēu wiū yūn sil len te, he eats it seems. 233-3.
-ne wan. The suffix -ne wan indicates that the act is done, but with difficulty.

da du wes a te ne wan, he could hardly hold pointed to it. 271-10.
dô teô xôn net. in te ne wan, you can hardly look at. 138-11.

de. For the expression of future condition -de is employed.
a it ya de, if he does. 348-7.
a u win net. de, if it happens. 117-9.
a xô la de, if it happens. 308-1, 5.
a den de, if he sings. 236-2.
a dit tein nô nil la de, if she puts with herself. 302-10.
a dû win net. de, if anybody says. 267-5.
xa win na win. de, if it raises up. 117-10.
ye teû wîn. tin de, if they will take them in. 302-7.
yô nat. tsis de, who knows. 348-6.
mu na hei. de, if their time comes. 229-9.
na nan deî. de, when they come to be. 319-3.
(xoi de ai) na dû wîn. a de, if they listen. 341-12.
niî ya de, if they come. 334-10.
mi teû wîn. yin de, if she eats you. 266-7.
xa kyûn tewin daî ya de, if his stomach is spoiled. 348-7.
xô wîn. tsai ye de, until it becomes dry. 255-7.
xûn ne yeûc de, if I talk. 217-15.
xwa wes le de, if he gets enough. 255-16.
dô a hei. teit den de, if he does not tell me. 257-12.
dô na ir. tsûn de, they won’t find again. 321-10.
da tei win nûn ir. de, if he drinks water. 338-7.
ta nai win nûn de, if he drinks. 337-16.
tû win na hei. de, if it comes. 105-12.
tê il la de, he is running along. 220-13.
tê hei. si wîn. wet. de, if he kills me. 114-3.
tîit den de, if he says. 111-7.
tiit tes tûn de, if he takes along. 317-13.
tiit tû win na hei. de, it will pass here. 272-8.
teô nau. tsit de, if he knows. 343-6.
teû wîn. yûn tei. de, he would eat. 267-17.
-dete. This suffix, which occurs but a few times, seems to indicate a less probable and more general future condition.

a tein te dete, he must be then. 363-17.
wai te dete, they are going to build. 109-7.
tein nin win dete, if he will bring. 137-5.
tcis set win dete, if he kills. 139-5.
kites sox a tein te dete, smartest he is. 351-12.
kites sox xow a tein te dete, smart he must be then. 363-17.

-miň in ne. For the expression of the result of supposed conditions contrary to fact, -miň in ne is employed.
dō da xo atiň miň in ne, people would never die it would have been. 221-13.

Since only the above example of this suffix occurs in "Hupa Texts," the following were obtained from an interpreter.

set tewin miň in ne, I ought to have made it.
dō xo liň teina miň in ne, he should not go.
tcis tewin miň in ne, he ought to have made it.

tese ya miň in ne, I ought to have gone.
tese ya miň in ne de de eň naň ya tea de.
I would go but it rains too hard.
tese ya miň in ne dō naň yai ne en de.
I would have gone if it had not rained.

INDICATING THE SOURCE OF THE INFORMATION.

Certain suffixes are used to show by which of the senses the fact stated was observed, and whether the fact was directly observed or only inferred from evidences.

-e. The vowel e, standing by itself or preceded by the consonant or semi-vowel of the preceding syllable, indicates the object or act is within the view of the speaker.

ya kin wen ne, he had carried it off. 163-4.
ynin dil liň ye, they had washed ashore. 267-12.
mez win fan ne, he stuck to it. 202-7.
na wa ye, he went. 230-2, 231-9.
na nat la lé, it floating. 243-13.
na dil len ne, it had gone back. 234-7.
imes, seems to condition.

31-12.

must be then.

supposed condition.

er die it would

ours in "Hupa preter.

it.

it.

n.

the senses the was directly

ed by the con-

pointed the ob-

267-12.

Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 323

nit te sil lal le, (I wish) you would go to sleep. 203-1.
noi niu yan ne, that far they ate. 347-17.
nō xōs le e, he is lost. 185-8.
xō lōn sa an ne, there was much. 165-12.
da ya wi ni a ye, someone fishing (sitting on something). 119-16.
da wil la le, it was floating. 244-6.
da nat xūt tse, it lit on. 204-8.
dō ya xō len ne, it was gone. 111-11.
teui wil la le, they were going along. 222-1.
teui wi ni yun ne, he has eaten. 311-11.
ke wel le, someone carrying a load along. 105-14, 166-4.
kyō hwal le, somebody hooking. 106-15.

-tsū. When the act is perceived by the sense of hearing or feeling, -tsū or -tse is suffixed to the verb.

A) -tsū.

an tsū, he heard it cry. 231-13.
a xō tōt den tsū, he heard say. 141-8.
a den tsū, singing he heard. 186-12.
yā yai wim meL tsū, he heard them kick up their legs. 342-14.
na xūs din na tsū, someone moving she heard. 191-12
na tīn dit tsū, he heard them coming home. 329-5.
na ka xas din na tsū, someone moving she heard. 165-18.
nil lin tsū, he heard a creek. 111-13.
helit tsū, he heard someone calling. 360-7.
xōi de il le tsū, they heard the party war. 332-4.
dil waun tsū, he heard croak. 112-12.
dū wēn e e tsū, it sounded he heard. 144-3.
teit dil waun tsū, talking they heard. 170-16.
teui wil dat tsū, he heard him coming. 176-11.
kyā te tit tei we tsū, it cry he heard. 204-9.
kyā win dil le tsū, they heard it ring. 152-1.
kyā win dit tsū, a jingling noise. 293-3.

B) -tse.

ül lō tse, hot it felt. 329-12.
ūn kya xō tīt wil sir tse, he heard heavy footsteps. 238-9.
I am becoming lonesome for. 176-2.
ne in ci tse, I feel afraid. 176-5.
kit tüe tse, someone splitting logs he heard. 108-5.
kis tse tse, he heard pounding. 170-6.
kyō dū wi. tsō ts tse, a kissing noise she heard. 111-9.

-xō lan. When the fact stated is inferred from some evidence, -xō lan is appended to the verb. Since the act is viewed as already completed the verbs often have the force of the pluperfect. The verb te na nil la simply states that he built a fire. Either the narrator saw him build it or was told by someone who did see it built. But te na nil la xō lan, 186-1, indicates that the father following his child found the remains of a fire and inferred that his son had built it.

A) Suffix immediately following the root.
ye e il tōn xō lan, they fell over. 117-17.
ye e il tōn xō lan, birds used to jump in. 117-17.
wa kīn nil lit xō lan, they were burned through. 119-3.
wa kīn nin set xō lan, it was heated through he saw.
nā na wiī ūi xō lan, he had taken down. 176-17.
nā na nil del xō lan, they had become. 119-12.
na teī in xō lan, you looked it was. 238-6.
na kit diū xō lan, he had been playing he saw. 140-10.
nō dū win taL xō lan, it had made a track he saw. 185-12.
le na nil dite twiī xō lan diū, it had grown together place.
281-15.
le na nil la xō lan, a fire he had built he saw. 186-3.
xa a it ya xō lan, the same he found he was. 346-7.
xal twiī xō lan, growing up he saw. 319-8.
da xō a di ya xō lan, he was dead they found out. 175-11.
tet twen xō lan, it had grown he saw. 97-18.
tee na il liī xō lan, it used to run. 117-18.
329-16.
tee tāt xō lan, he died. 347-3.
kyū wiī ūn xō lan, he went to sleep. 347-1.

b) Suffix preceded by a syllable containing the vowel e.
Perhaps the acts in this case cause surprise.
Some evidence, as already inferred that the father who did see hat the father inferred that

--xlum. This suffix is said to differ from the preceding only in the fact that the evidence is more certain.

A) *Suffix immediately following the root.*

-ya kyū wil kyan ne xlum, they found they were pregnant. 278-3.
-me na i yai yame xe xlum, it will be eaten down. 356-11.
-na at lü xe xlum, it had gone back. 234-11.
-na in nel le xe xlum, he played he saw. 186-1.
-na na is xe xe xlum, she could walk. 276-11.
-te le xe xlum, it had become. 187-5.
-te is te tenn xe xe xlum, he had killed he saw. 186-7.
-te is tsil qël le xe xlum, it had crawled he saw. 185-12.
-te is te x6e xe xlum, he was walking alone he saw. 185-13.
-te is te il qël le xe xlum, it had become large he saw. 186-6.

B) *Suffix preceded by a syllable containing the vowel e.*

-ye wi xe xe xlum, he had gone in. 118-5.
-wi xe xe xlum, it was standing. 367-10.
-mi xe we nel le xe xlum, he had been playing with. 292-11.
-na na is xe xe xlum, it had melted away. 236-1.
-hit. The suffixing of -hit to a verb has the effect of making it part of a subordinate temporal clause.

ya win tūn hit, when he picked up. 202-6.
ye tān iān hit, when they looked. 104-13.
ye na wīt ya hit, when he went in. 118-6.
ye xīn iān hit, when they ran in. 169-11.
ye tēh wīn ya hit, when she went in. 246-5.
wīn wēl hit, after night. 300-17.
nā iūc loī hit, I tie them up. 247-11.
nā wīt dāl hit, when he came. 223-7.
nā na kīs le hit, when he had felt. 106-6.
nā nēi iān hit, when she looked. 111-10, 294-15.
nā tān iān hit, when he looked. 96-11.
nō na tā ūn hit, when she turned. 245-10.
nō nil lit hit, when he finished sweating.
nō nīn ūn hit, when he finished (when he put it down).
xa is xīn hit, when she had brought them up. 99-9.
xa nā is dī ya hit, when he came up. 210-12.
xōn nā is dīn nūn hit, when he turned around. 278-12.
štīn wōn dī hit, when they went out. 322-12.
te kī la hit, when he put his hand in it. 337-4.
tē hō iān hit, when he stands. 258-1.1.
tē in sit hit, when she woke up. 288-10, 113-8.
tē nā in dī ya hit, when she went down. 325-8.
tē nīn dēl hit, when they came out. 175-11.
tēn dī sit hit, when we wake up. 190-4.
tīt dū wīm mīte hit, when she broke it off. 287-4.
tīt tēh iān hit, when he looked. 119-16.
tēh wīt dīl lit, as they were going along. 170-8.

CONJUNCTIONAL.

-.mit. This suffix is recorded as a separatory.
a in nū mit, as he was here.
e il wil min, and we had gone.
ye it xa mir, when he had seen it.
yī tān dī tīn, when she had eaten it.
yī tsiē e a tīt, when they had run.
wīn sel e mīl, when she had put it.
im nōl mīl, when I had put it down.
xtōt te dūn, when we had run.
sil len mīl, when we had run.
sil lin te mīl, when we had run.

-.tsit. This suffix is expressed by the suffix.in- and some other contexts.
kiōn tsit.

-.he. This suffixional statement is equivalent to "or "a bit," or French "un peu."
yīk kyū wī mit tel lit.
xtōt dā e dī,
xtōt dā e dī.
xtōt dī wīt tēh,
xtōt dī wīt tēh.
xtōt dī wīt tēh.
xtōt dī wīt tēh.
xtōt dī wīt tēh.

-.ka, or -.ūk. This suffixional manner of.
a in nā en ka,
a in nā en ka,
au wil la ra,
a ten ka,
a se daāi.
-mit. This suffix has nearly or quite the same force as -hit. The examples given are few because it was usually viewed and recorded as a separate word.

a in nū mit, when the sun was here. 332-4.
e il wil mit, in a day. 336-7.
ye it xa mit, at break of day. 356-14.
yit da tcn e a mit, east the sun was then. 364-3.
yītsīn e e a mit, west the sun was. 333-4.
wil wēl mit, after night. 238-8.
win sel e mit, when it was warm. 342-7.
mīn nōl wēl mit, it was midnight. 293-2.
xot te dūc hre nim mit, when it was dark. 347-9.
sīl len mit, nearly after. 319-2.
sīl lin te mit, nearly was. 293-1.

-tsīt. This suffix which occurs but once means that the act expressed by the verb to which it is added is to be done before some other contemplated act.

kiñ yūn tsīt, eat first. 332-6.

ADVERBIAL

-he. This suffix emphasizes a negative command or conditional statement. It is comparable to English, “in the least,” or “a bit,” or French, “pas,” in negative clauses.

yik kyū wīn yan ne he, even if he eats. 267-3.
mīr tel lit te he, even if he sweats himself. 337-16.
xōi de ai na dū wīn a he, (even if) they listen. 342-13.
dō a dū wīn ne he, don’t say that. 175-1.
dō a dū wīn tel wis he, don’t be frightened. 356-2.
dō wīn tewē we he, don’t cry. 169-13.
dō hēū wīn nū wit lai he, don’t bring them to me. 230-13.
tēū wi yūn il he, even if he eat. 233-3.

-ka, or -ūk. These suffixes carry the force of “like,” “in the manner of.”

a i en ka, the way they do. 227-2.
an wī la ne en āk, he used to do way. 106-8.
a ten ka, the way they do. 231-5.
nasē daiūk, the way I sat. 290-15.
Neither the context nor the explanation of the interpreters have satisfactorily explained the meaning or nature of this suffix. It seems to have the meaning of "some," "many," or "all." It is possible that it is an old auxiliary verb which has largely lost its force.

ai kit i'n xo sin, (bears) did that. 223-4.
wun tai gi xo sin xo lan, hunting had been he saw. 104-11.
tsim ma xo sin o xo, it was quiet. 322-4.
kita tsi tsi xo sin, they were soaking acorns. 210-9.
kita tuk kute xo sin xo lan, they had been playing shinny he saw. 140-9.
kyoi kis xo sin xo lan, spearing salmon they had been he saw. 140-11.

-xo win sen, -xo win sin. These have the appearance of definite tenses of the preceding.
yo xai xo win sen, they all began to buy. 200-3.
na kyu we xo win sen, they brought home. 145-4.
doi xo. me tsa xo win sin hefu, he may have no trouble. 319-14.
doi xo. me tsa xo win sin te, it will be easy for them. 282-1.
tsim ma xo win sen, the noise stopped. 185-3.
tsim ma na xo win sen, the noise stopped. 238-14.
tsai ma xo win sin, it was quiet. 306-2.
kyo dan xo win sen, they commenced to pick. 138-6.

ADVERBS.

PLACE AND DIRECTION.

a) Showing no certain evidence of derivation from other parts of speech; mostly connected with the cardinal points.

yi man, both sides. 104-5.
yi man ne, across on the other side. 135-11.
yi man yi de, across and down. 271-12.
yi man yi de, across to the north. 116-8.
yi man ne yi nuk, across to the south. 98-8.
yi man ne yi de, across to the north. 117-4.
yi man ne yi de, across to the north. 116-5.
Vol. 3] Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 329

yī man ne yī tsiū, across to the west. 116-14.
yī man teiū, on the other side. 270-9.
yī man teiū, on the other shore. 135-12.
yī na teiū, from the south. 98-3.
yī nūk, south. 112-8.
yī nūk a diū, farther south. 112-3.
yī nūk kai te, south along it will be. 223-5.
yī nūk kai kūt teiū, above the creek. 271-6.
yī nūk kai yī man, above on the other side. 198-10.
yī nūk ken teiū, to the south side. 333-1.
yī na teiū, from the south. 121-2.
yīn ne, in the ground. 106-3.
yīn nūk, south. 120-4.
yīn nūk kai yī dūk, to the southeast. 141-10.
yīn nūk kūt teiū, up-river on the bank. 226-7.
yī da teiū, from the east. 102-13.
yī dā teiū, north of it. 119-13.
yī de e kūt teiū, north a short way. 272-4.
yī de e diū, farther north. 363-5.
yī de yī man teiū, down river across. 321-1.
yī de teiū, on the lower side. 244-12.
yī dūk, east. 102-5.
yī dūk en teiū, above. 272-5.
yī dūk ka kai, along the Klamath. 317-2.
yī dūk ken teiū, above. 244-12.
yīt dā teiū kai, up along. 267-13.
yīt de, north. 105-1.
yīt de e, north. 229-11.
yīt de en teiū, on the north side. 332-9.
yīt de yī man, down across. 321-8.
yī tsiū, down. 189-11.
yīt tsiū, down. 104-4.
yī tσin teiū, along up. 174-6.
me xūn diū, close to. 170-16.
mi tūk, beside. 245-14.
mi tūn teiū, on the back side. 102-9.
nai, across. 179-7.
nai, from there. 265-10.
na, back. 97-12.
nai yî na teį, back from the south. 116-4.
nai yî nûk, back south. 271-13.
nûk na teį, down from the south. 104-9.
nûk yî nûk, south again. 105-6.
nê djîx, in the middle. 96-10.
nê djî, the middle. 241-5.
nit man, each side. 247-4.
nit man ne, each side. 306-8.
nit nê djî, a little way from each other. 207-6.
nit nê djîx, near together. 229-7.
nisa, long way. 151-14.
nisa te, little way. 234-5.
nûk kai, along. 106-15.
xat, there. 278-8.
xoi yî de, down a little. 347-2.
xuÎn dii, close by. 170-13.
din nûn, facing. 136-6.
din nûn xo ye tei, down the hillside. 272-3.
dje na tei, up. 166-3.
yan, is where. 329-4.

b) Seemingly derived from demonstrative and interrogative elements.
yeį, in the distance. 164-7.
yö xo mit, from some place. 270-13.
yô, there. 215-1.
nai yei xo mit, from here and there a long way. 209-7.
hai ya te, here it will be. 105-1.
hai ya tei, to that place.
hai ya tei te, there it will be. 282-16.
hai yôx, there. 305-8.
hai yô, over there. 226-8.
hai yûe xo yûk, up that way. 140-7.
hai xat, where. 119-4.
hai dai dit dii, where. 151-4.
hai ta, those places. 179-12.

c) Containing possessive.
yôn yî c, in the distance. 164-7.
yôn e yî, from some place. 270-13.
ymin dai, there. 215-1.
min nôn xo mit, from here and there a long way. 209-7.
min dai, here it will be. 105-1.
min dai tei, to that place.
min dai tei te, there it will be. 282-16.
min dai yôx, there. 305-8.
min dai yô, over there. 226-8.
min yûe xo yûk, up that way. 140-7.
min xat, where. 119-4.
min dai dit dii, where. 151-4.
min dai dii, those places. 179-12.
min dai dii, those places. 179-12.
Goddard.—Morphology of the Hupa Language. 331

1. dai ḥaḵ o xo xe, somewhere. 136-14.
dai xo dī n xa xe, some place. 204-1.
dai dī n ya n, where. 244-6.
dai dī n kī a u r, where is it. 286-5.
dai dī n hū n, where. 217-8.
dai dōx, where. 164-17.
dai dōx xoik ke a u r u n, what place. 137-3.
da u n hū e e, nowhere. 97-11.
da xū n hū e e, somewhere. 223-2.

dea xo ta, this place. 101-5.
deūk u n te dī n, this kind of a place. 363-7.
dē nūe kū t, to the sky. 137-18.
dē nūe kū t te in, toward the sky. 137-13.
dēn te in, this shore. 139-16.
dē xo, this way. 348-3.
dē xo tse xū n dī n, he is close by. 170-7.
dē de meūk, here around. 218-2.
dē de xo man te in xo, right across from him. 186-12.

-3.

C) Containing nouns, or noun-like particles preceded by a possessive.

yōn yi dūk, in the corner. 246-9.
yōn e yī dūk, back of the fire. 220-11.
min nō n a dī n, along side. 100-13.
min dai, outside. 158-5.
min dai u k, outside. 166-2.
min dai te in di n, outside. 207-11.
mi n kī n xo, back of the house. 165-18.
mit La, behind. 289-14.
mit dai mi n, outside from. 238-12.
mit daik, outside. 140-6.
mik kī n dī n, at its base. 287-1.
mū wate, near. 210-5.
mū kū s, one side. 311-5.
nīn te in, down. 117-10.
nīn te in xo, ground toward. 306-17.
nō n dī n, at our heads. 190-5.
hū e m̃ mit dai, outside of my house. 356-9.
heit La dii, behind me.
xo Lan, where he was. 106-3.
xo Lan ye, after him. 108-16.
xo na kîn ta, his eyes below. 230-3.
xo nîn dii, ahead of her. 237-5.
xo nô dii ai dii, along side of him. 202-2.
xo tein teiî, on the fire side. 307-6.
xô dje dii, in front of himself. 174-10.

d) Derived from adjectives expressing number.
a tiî min na tse, ahead of all. 307-17.
a tiî dii, all over. 164-1.
a tiî dii, everywhere. 96-5.
a tiî dii miî, from every place. 138-5.
ra a xo, one place. 100-1.
ra a ta, here and there. 120-16.
miû dii xoî, ten places. 229-6.
miû dii xo miî, ten places from. 209-8.
na la, back. 105-8.

e) Formed by means of prepositions.
a diî neiîk tein teiî, back of her. 307-5.
mît ta dii, among them. 307-12.
mît tis dii, farther. 234-4.
mik kyâ teiî, away from it. 100-8.
mûk kût xo, over it. 242-12.
na i kût, one over the other. 329-1.
mit teî, toward each other. 294-16.
xo teiî a, in front of him. 113-8.
xwen neiîk kût teiî, at her back. 276-7.
tak kût, bank along. 362-2.
tô teî teiî, on the river side. 283-14.
tô kût xo, water on. 301-4.
tuk a teî teiî, shore side. 283-16.
tuk a teî teiî, toward the land. 314-9.
kût xo, all over. 325-4.

f) Made from verbs or conjugated adjectives.
i. kyû we dii, all over. 365-9.
i. kyû we dii, everywhere. 228-1.
A) Showing no certain evidence of derivation from other parts of speech.

- min nē djō xo mit, after a time. 137-2.
- mit diu wa, next. 106-9.
- nei djōx, while. 114-11.
- hit djit, then.
- hica ne, always. 157-12.
- xa, yet. 310-9.
- xa de dùn, immediately. 163-18.
- xa dit dùn, soon. 176-16.
- xat, right. 278-8.
- xat, yet. 151-19.
- sa a, long time. 140-7.
- dōn ka, not yet. 204-4.
- dōn ka, before. 342-8.
- dō sa a, a little while. 97-3.
- dùn ñx, again. 104-9.
- dùn xo, again. 221-12.
- djō, now. 108-14.
- ka de, after a while. 111-6.
- kūn, too. 97-6.
- kūt, now. 122-2.
- kütiù xō lietc, very quickly. 294-1.
- küt tsim mit, soon. 157-8.
- ki ye, again. 98-7.
b) Apparently derived from demonstrative and interrogative elements.

- yū wig dīn hit uñ, at last. 222-2.
- hai ya dūn, right at that time. 343-3.
- hai mañ, always. 138-12.
- hai deñ, every time. 158-1.
- da ūn dīn, a long time. 174-12.
- da xuñ heñ dūñ, long time ago. 180-7.
- deñ uwet dīn, about this time. 360-7.
- de xo sin ne mīt, soon. 151-12.
- de xo tseñ, a short time before. 186-9.
- ded, still. 119-4.
- ded, now. 101-6.
- ded xeñ, this time. 137-7.
- ded de xoñ, every time. 333-4.
- deñ hec ne, now only. 151-5.
- deñ dīn, this time. 363-7.
- ded de xoñ, right now. 239-1.
- det, now. 211-13.
- det, this time. 217-11.

c) Containing nouns.

- la xuñ Le, all night long. 310-4.
- la a djes, all day. 278-2.
- la djes, every day. 226-2.
- xuñ Le, in the night. 175-14.
- xuñ Le e mīt, after midnight. 179-3.
- xuñ Le dūñ, in the morning. 122-1.
- xuñ Le duñ mīt, in the morning. 311-5.
- xuñ Le duñ dīn, early in the morning. 137-7.
- xuñ Le teñ, at night. 336-5.

d) Derived from adjectives expressing number.

- la a, once again. 244-11.
- la ai ëx, at once. 98-2.
6) **Formed by means of prepositions.**

- **maui, when.** 119-17.
- **mi, then.** 97-3.
- **na muk kai dii, last of all.** 329-8.
- **na muk kai din dii, the last one.** 113-4.
- **nin nin dii, ahead of you.** 111-12.
- **na tse dii, first.** 112-17.

7) **Derived from verbs or having verb-like forms.**

- **ye du win a mi, pretty soon.** 341-2.
- **yis xan mi, when morning comes.** 348-1.
- **yis xan nei, days.** 105-8.
- **yis xun hit, in the morning.** 137-16.
- **yis xun de, to-morrow.** 137-14.
- **yis xun dii hit, next night after that.** 238-11.
- **wii dii, yesterday.** 175-13.
- **wii dii dii, day before yesterday.** 246-7.
- **nas da un de, some time ago.** 281-12.
- **deuk au net dii, about this time.** 360-7.
- **dii wu, not all the time.** 196-6.
- **dii win sa ai, a little while.** 115-13.
- **dii win sa ai mi, it was not long.** 174-8.
- **tse ets dii, a short time.** 300-11.
- **tse es dii, a little while.** 266-6.

**MANNER.**

8) **Showing no certain evidence of derivation from other parts of speech.**

- **ilen xuete, wonderfully.** 322-12.
- **ilen xuete hit, wondrously fine.** 341-14.
- **ila ox, as if it were lying there.** 356-8.
- **ila, without reason.** 136-14.
- **ila xo kya, just like that.** 314-11.
- **man, for that reason.** 257-4.
b) Apparently derived from demonstrative, interrogative, and indefinite elements.

hai yűx, this way. 296-9.
hai yűx xo te, the same way will be. 356-9.
hai yűk, so. 139-1.
hai yűk hit ŭű, this way it was. 366-1.
hai yűk ka, that way. 113-15.
hai yűk ke, that way. 282-2.
da di k ge aue ŭű, for that reason. 135-4.
da h eed ŭű, why. 162-5.
da x xh e e, someway. 116-15.
da x xh e e kai he, somehow. 101-10.
da x xk, someway. 117-9.
da x xh b rō ŭw, in such a way. 109-11.
da x wed na, why do you want him. 221-2.
da x wed hit, why. 150-3.
da x wed de en, why wouldn't it work. 180-15.
da x wed di k k y, how. 223-10.
da x wed di k k ane, how. 116-10.
da x wed d u k, how. 100-14.
da x wed d u k k y a u e, how. 281-14.
deōx, this way. 96-11.
deōk, so. 96-12.

c) Containing nouns.

yī dūk a dim mit, belly up. 343-12.
b) Derived from a numeral.
   tū wūn niñ, alone. 171-6.

e) Made from verbs or conjugated adjectives.
   a de xūn ūn, without food. 110-4.
   a din na taun, not knowing it. 118-16.
   a fin k, like he was doing. 203-3.
   min na kit del kai, a leg each side. 120-5.
   na nit di̱l wa, crosswise. 246-12.
   nit tewi̱ ṉx, ill. 181-11.
   ni kyaux, hard. 158-1.
   nū hweō ṉx, properly. 247-11.
   dō ne hweō ṉx, badly. 166-12.

DEGREE.

A) Showing no certain evidence of derivation from other parts of speech.
   a- in a lāk kai, so white. 347-6.
   min nē djit, half way. 115-15.
   lāk, almost. 104-11.
   la xon ne en, so much he mourned. 175-12.
   min ne gits, a little. 101-15.
   hcea nañ, only. 336-11.
   hcea ne, all. 164-9.
   hcea ne he, only. 362-6.
   hweūn, only. 109-12.
   xo̱uc, about. 199-2.
   xo̱d jox, more. 189-6.
   da dit diñ, worse. 346-10.
   da dit di̱l lañ, more. 238-10.

xa- in the following:
   xa úl kyō, that much. 157-12.
   xa úl kyō ṉx, that much. 346-9.
   xa ún lān, so many. 110-12.
   xa ún lān, just as many. 311-15.
   xa ún lán te, it will be that much. 260-17.
tiň- in the following words:
- xoň tiň ūn ūň, even many. 334-10.
- tiň a it das te, very heavy. 121-8.
- tiň a it kin te, very long. 283-15.
- tiň is tik, was very narrow. 314-2.
- tiň ūn ūň, very many. 305-1.
- tin nik kyaux, very much. 338-6.
- tin teń huoň, good looking. 220-7.

b) Derived from, or resembling in form, the conjugated adjectives.
- ūl tså, that far. 311-7.
- lan, much. 192-11.
- tin ne djöx ūl tså, half way down that far. 220-4.
- xō da xwed ūn ūň, how many soever. 307-12.
- da ūň huoň, so large. 121-10.
- dō lan, little. 233-2.
- ta ūň huoň, so much. 145-3.
- ta xuň huoň huoň, so large. 276-5.
- til teōx, much. 353-10.

ASSENT AND NEGATION.

A) Assent.
- aň, yes. 121-1.
- he dōň, at least. 361-8.
- di ye, yes. 152-14.
- dōň, it is. 104-14.
- kaň, it was. 341-7.
- ke, let. 104-16.
- kūn naň, I am the one. 205-1.
- kūt dōň, it is true. 351-9.

B) Negation.
- dau, not. 118-9.
PREPOSITIONS.

In this case as in many others the order of the Hupa is the reverse of that in English. Not only are the prepositions placed after the nouns they limit, but they follow a pronoun which, uniting with them, forms a single word.

-a, for, for the benefit of.
   ya xwa, for them. 258-8.
   ma, for it. 215-8.
   ma, for them. 217-7.
   na, for you.
   ne ha, for us.
   nô ha, for you (plu).
   hwa, for me. 107-12, 351-9.
   xwa, for him.
   xwa, for them. 110-9.
   xwa xôn, for whom. 165-14.

-an, out of.
   xo an, out of her. 342-8.

-e, in.
   me, in. 96-4, 97-11.
   me, in it. 101-15.
   de me, in (in this). 97-11.
   ê din, without, lacking.
   ê din, without. 257-5.
   xo ta ê din, house without. 192-14.
   Compare, mite dje ê din, without mind, infant.

-û, under, near.
   meû, under. 106-13, 145-12.
   meû, beside. 169-4.
   xoîû, in front of him. 171-7.
   teû, under water. 100-7.

-ye, at the foot of, under.
   a ûi ye, under himself. 221-4.
   mî ye, foot of it. 104-4.
   mî ye, under. 175-6.
   xoî ye, before him. 141-1.
   xoî ye, near him. 150-8.
-win na, around, encircling.
  mū win na, around. 104-6.
  min na, around. 100-11.
-wūn, to or toward; from.
  wūn, for. 102-8.
  wūn, from it. 190-1.
  nō wūn, from us. 162-6, 207-11.
  nū wūn, to you. 208-12.
  huō wūn, from me. 106-6.
  huō wūn, to me. 113-16.
  huō wūn, from me. 185-8.
  xō wūn, to him. 97-1.
-lai, on top.
  mil lai, on top. 166-4, 208-16.
  Compare the noun, mil lai ye, its end. 159-11.
-lan, with the help of, in the company of.
  nil lan, help you. 107-4.
  nil lan, with you. 319-6.
  huō il lan, help me. 105-17.
  xōl lan, with him. 319-4.
  dō huō il lan, (nobody) helps me. 107-5.
-l, with.
  il wax, with each. 360-2.
  mi, with. 98-1.
  mi, in. 101-7.
  ni, with you. 275-3.
  ni, of that. 295-4.
  huē, with me. 114-11.
  xōl, with him. 116-6.
  xōl, with them.
  de mi, from. 208-11.
  de nō hōl, from us. 116-5.
-na, after, to get.
  xon na, for him. 117-1.
-nat, in the presence of.
  huōn nat, in my presence. 117-13, 295-1.
  xon nat, before him. 97-10, 337-18.

-xūt, besides.
  mi xūt, besides. 96-4.
  ki xūt, besides. 96-5.
-ta, among.
  mit ta, among. 295-1.
  mit ta xan, among you. 319-1.
-tis, over.
  mit tis, over. 117-5.
  Compare xō tis, over. 117-5.
  xō tis, over. 117-5.
-tük, between.
  mit tük, between. 117-5.
  nō tük, between. 117-5.
  kin tük kan, between us. 116-12.
  kit tō tük, between you. 319-1.

-ka or -kai, found with no comparison.
-nat, around.
  a din nat, around himself. 121-11.
  min nat, around. 104-15.
  min na, around. 100-11.
  nô nat, us around. 100-11.
  xôn nat, around her. 185-2.

-xa, for, after.
  a dô xa, for your stuff. 187-6.
  múx xa, after it. 97-9, 119-14.
  múx xa, after them. 98-13.
  nô xa, for us. 351-4.
  nô xa, after us. 192-9.
  nô xa, after you. 145-9.
  xô xa, for him. 140-7.

-xûts, beside, near.
  miû xûts, beside. 118-7.
  kiû xûts, beside her. 118-3.

-ta, among.
  mit ta, over. 118-16.
  mit tax, amongst. 310-10.
  mit ta diû, in. 170-10.

-tis, over.
  mit tis, over. 109-14, 276-5.
  Compare, mit tis, besides. 195-10.
  xô tis, over him. 121-10.
  xô tis, over them. 207-10.

-tûk, between.
  nô tûk, between us.
  kin tûk kai, sticks between. 99-9.
  kit tê tûk, horns between. 162-2.

-ka or -kai, along, through, along the side of. This ending is
found with nouns only and is inserted in this place for com-
parison.
min ta kai, in the woodroom. 182-1.
min tsit da kai, out of the smoke hole. 158-7.
oxon na de kai ta, his legs too (he rubbed). 347-14.
oxon nis te ka, his throat down. 118-1.
xot tsel kai, from under his arms. 143-4.
kai, through. 136-3.
kai, along. 139-13.
xun nuk ka, river along. 211-14.
-teiñ, toward.
 a dit teiñ, to himself. 106-16.
 a dit teiñ, on himself. 175-8, 153-4.
 mite teiñ, in. 97-3.
 mite teiñ, to it. 111-15.
nin teiñ, toward the ground. 163-1, 117-10.
xo teiñ, to him. 97-2.
xo teiñ, toward her. 98-9.
xon ta teiñ, houses among. 200-2.
-teiñ a, in front of.
 mite teiñ a, in front of. 96-9, 97-2.
xo teiñ a, in front of him. 113-8.
-ka, or -kai, after, following.
 muk ka, after. 98-4.
muk kai, on their account. 301-12.
xo ka, after her. 137-10.
xo kai, after him. 96-5, 174-11, 135-10.
-kya, -kya teiñ, away from.
mik kya teiñ, away from it. 100-8.
mik kya teiñ, away from them. 200-1.
hecik kya, from me. 266-15.
hecik kya teiñ, from me. 307-7.
xoi kya teiñ, from them.
-kut, -kut teiñ, on.
it kut, one over the other. 118-1.
muk kut, on. 104-8.
muk kut, to it. 145-1.
nuk kut teiñ, on you. 106-10.

The conjunctions, or adverbs with the syllables absence is an on
hai uuñ, at that. 186-8.
hai yai, at the. 187-1.
hai yai uuñ, of that. 186-8.
hai ya miñ, of him. 191-1.
hai ya bint, of you. 191-1.
hai ya de, of him. 191-1.

ä, 138-1.
a lolo ló, a, 105-1.
a wek, of a. 181-10.
a i, 181-10.
uló, he. 105-1.
uló, his. 105-1.
ye, 209-1.
ye he, 210-1.
we, 211-1.
weh, (ca) 10.
wüt te, (it) 204-1.
we he, 204-1.
xé, 337-1.
xéi, 247-1.
dol, (in) 10.
dül, 19.
djö, talk. 153-1.
tso, 153-1.
t ka, (in a
CONJUNCTIONS.

The conjunctions in Hupa seem to be made from demonstratives, or adverbs derived from demonstratives. They usually end with the syllable -űn. There is good reason to believe that its absence is an omission due to rapid speech.

hai űn, and. 116-2.
hai yai, and (perhaps for hai ya mił). 96-4.
hai yai űn, and (perhaps for hai ya mił űn). 97-13.
hai ya mił, and. 96-6.
hai ya mił űn, and. 96-2.
hai ya hit djit űn, and then. 96-5.
hai ya dete, and then. 257-3.

INTERJECTIONS.

ä, 138-12.
a lō lō, 109-17.
e, 105-15.
e wak, poor fellow. 187-1.
ī, 181-10.
ūlō, hot, a cry of pain from a burn. 329-9.
ūlō, hurts. 153-14.
ye, 209-11.
ye he, 223-1.
wū te, (imitation of the call of a bird). 100-5.
he, 204-13.
xē, 337-9.
xei, 241-7.
dol, (imitation of the sound of a blow). 144-3.
dūl, 108-16.
djō, take it. 111-8.
tsō, 153-12.
CONCLUSION.

After an extended examination of the Hupa language, it is apparent that a language having the most elaborate morphological structure is not essentially different from an isolating language like English which has no morphology. In both, the simple speech elements have a fixed order of sequence in the sentence. In neither case does the element itself have independent value. Complete groups of elements are required to express thought. The mind seizing upon these groups classifies them according to the analogy of their form and meaning or function. In one case, the conjugation is composed of morphological groups, in the other of syntactical groups.

The difference is, in part, artificial, due to the method of writing the languages. In English, I love him, is written, but I-lov-im, is spoken. No doubt one who should attempt to write English from hearing it spoken, without a knowledge of the accepted English orthography, would write many sentences as single words. The real difference lies in the greater degree of phonetic assimilation, in the one case, which has taken place between the sounds brought into contact by the fixed sentence order, and the greater vividness, in the other, in which the mind holds certain speech elements as giving a particular meaning to the completed group.

The Hupa verb seems to be nothing else than a complete sentence, the parts of which have become, or always were, fused together. The parts of speech occurring outside of the verb are the noun, in every language independent in form and meaning, apparently originally monosyllabic; and numeral, pronominal, demonstrative, and interjectional elements. These are for the most part appositional in their use, giving greater definiteness to the sense already fully expressed in the sentence-verb.